THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

IN SGAU KAREN.

Translated by F. Mason

॥ လံၢ် တၢ် အၢၣ် လိၤ အိ လိၤ အ သိ ॥

2d Edition.—4000.

MAULMAIN,
AMERICAN MISSION PRESS.
THOS. S. RANNEY.

1850.

။လင်္ကာအမည်။

မေးသဲ	မေး	၁
မာ်ကူး	မာ်	၇၂
လူးကဉ်	လူး	၁၁၆
ယိုးဟာဉ်	ယိုး	၁၀၈
တာ်မာဖိမားတာ်	မားတာ်	၂၄၆
ရိုခ့	ရို	၃၁၇
ကရုံဉ်သူး။၁။	ကရုံဉ်။၁	၃၄၈
ကရုံဉ်သူး။၂။	ကရုံဉ်။၂	၃၀၂
ကလားတံ	ကလား	၄၀၂
ဒဲ့းဖ့းရူး	ဒဲ့း	၄၁၃
ဖံလံးပံး	ဖံလံး	၄၂၄
ကလိုးစဲ	ကလိုး	၄၃၂
သ့ားစားလနုံ။၁။	သ့ား။၁	၄၄၀
သ့ားစားလနုံ။၂။	သ့ား။၂	၄၄၇
တံးမသ့ား။၁။	တံး။၁	၄၅၁
တံးမသ့ား။၂။	တံး။၂	၄၆၁*
တံတူး	တံ	၄၆၈*
ဖံးလ့မိုဉ်	ဖံး	၄၇၃*
ဒ့ားတြီး	ဒ့ား	၄၈၁*
ယားကိုဉ်	ယား	၄၇၄
ဝ့ားတ ရူး။၁။	ဝ့ား။၁	၄၈၃
ဝ့ားတ ရူး။၂။	ဝ့ား။၂	၄၉၂
ယိုးဟာဉ်သိုဉ်တာ်။၁။	ယိုး။၁	၄၉၇
ယိုးဟာဉ်သိုဉ်တာ်။၂။	ယိုး။၂	၅၀၅
ယိုးဟာဉ်သိုဉ်တာ်။၃။	ယိုး။၃	၅၀၆
ယူဒး	ယူ	၅၀၈
တာ်လိုဉ်ဖျါ	လိုဉ်	၅၁၀

။တော်သားခုအကစိုက်လာဃရိုးအဂ္ဂါ။

။စီးမျက်ကူးကွေးဝ။

၁

၁ ယွေးအဖိခွါယဉ်ရှုး ဃရိုးအတော်သား ခုအကစိုက်အခြိုက် ထံးဒ်တော်ကွေး
၂ အသးလာဝံ[စီးယရှါယာ]အသိးနှုန်လိ၊။–[ဝံနှုန်ခံးဝဒုဉ်,] ကွေ် ကွေ်,
ယ မာ လိ၊ ယ က လူး လာ အ က က တိ၊ ကွ၊ နကျ် တ ဂ၊ [လဲ၊ လာ
၃ နှ မဲ်ဉ ညါ] လိ၊။– တော် အ က လူ် သိုဉ် လာ ပှ် လော် ကျ်, က တိ၊
ကွ၊ ပ က စော် အ ကျ် တ ကွ်။ အ ကျ် အ က ပူ၊ တ ဖဉ်, မ၊ စာ် ဆာ
အိ၊ တ ကွ်။
၄ တော်မ၊အသးလာစီ၊ယိ၊ဟဉ်ဘျာတော်လာပှ်လော်ကျ်, ဒိ၊ခံဉ်တဲ၊တဲ

Markus / Mark / Évangile selon Marc

လိုးတ၊်ဘျားတဉ်ဃးဒိုးတ၊်ဖိ၊် ယ၊်လိုးကွားလာတ၊်ဟ္ဂ၊်တ၊်ဒဲးတးအဂ့၊်
၈ လိုး။– ဒိုးပှဲ၊ယူဒးဖိ ဒိကိ၊်ညါ,ဒိုးပှဲ၊ယ ရူးရ္ဂ လ့ဉ်ဖိခဲလာ၁် လဲ၊ထိဉ်ဆူ
အအိဉ်, ဒိုးတဲ လိုးကျား လိုးအတ၊်ဒဲးတးဒိုး,ဒိုးဘျာအ သးလာအစုပှား
ဖဲယ၊်ဒ့ဉ်အကျိ၊ခဲလာ၁်လိုး။

၉ ဒိုးစိ၊ယိ၊ဟဉ်ကူတ၊်သိုးတ၊်လာကိ၊ လ၊ဒ့ားအဆူဉ်, ဒိုးကံ၊်တ့ဉ်အ
၇ ယိ၊်ဒ့လာယိ၊်တကိုးတ၊်ဖံး,ဒိုးအိဉ်ဒ့ဉ်ဝဲ၁်, ဒိုးတာနဲ့ခံ၊အစိလိုး။–ဒိုးခံဉ်
တဲ၊တဲလိုးတ၊်ဒိုးခံးဝဲ,တ၊်ဟဲဝဲလာယလိ၊်ခံတဂ၊နှ့ဉ်,သ့ဉ်နှ့်၊်ယ၊တက့၊်
လိုး။အဝဲနှ့ဉ်,ယသကူးလိ၊ယသးဒိုးယဃ့ဉ်လိ၊ကုံ၁်အခိဉ်ဖံးပ့ျ၊ဒိုး,ယ
၀ တဂ့၊တတဉ်တဉ်။–ယဲ၁ဒ့ဉ်အံ၊, ယဘျာသုလာထံလိုး။ မ့ဟ့၊်အဝဲ၁ဒ့ဉ်နှ့ဉ်,
ကဘျာသုလာသးခိ၁ဆ့ံလိုး။

၉ ဒိုးတ၊်မ၊အသးလာမ့ု၊်နှံ၊နှ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ဒိုး, ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဂးဟဲလာကာလံ၊လါ
လာနုစ၊ရ္ဂး, ဒိုးဒိုးဘျာအသး လာစိ၊ယိ၊ ဟဉ် အစုပှား၊ဖဲ ယ၊်ဒ့ဉ်အပှား
၁၀ လိုး။–ဒိုးဝဲ၊ဆာလာ၁ဉ်ကှ၊ လာထံကျါ တကိ၊် ခါဒိုး,ထံ၁ဉ်ဝဲ လာမ့ုခိဉ်အိုး
၁၁ ထိ၁ဉ်အသး,ဒိုးသး ဟဲစ၊်လိ၊ လာအလိ၊ဒ် ထိ၁ဉ်လ့ံ၊် အသိုးလိုး။– ဒိုးတ၊်
သိ၁ဉ်လာမ့ုခိဉ်နှ့ဉ်, နဲ့ဒ့ဉ်အံ၊, နမ့ု၊်ယဖိ၁ါလာ ယအဲ၁ဉ်နှ၊,ဒိုးတ၁ဉ်ယသး
လာနှ၊လိုး။

၁၂ ဒိုးသးဟိ၊ထိ၁ဉ်အိ၊ဆူပှ၊်လ၊်ကျါ တကိ၊် ခါလိုး။– ဒိုးအိ၁ဉ်ဝဲ ဖဲနှ့ဉ်လာ
ပှ၊်သ၊်ကျါအနုံ၊လ့ံ၊်ဆံ၁ဒိုး,တ၁ဉ်တ၊်လ့ဝ၁ိ လာမ့ု၊်ကိ၊လံ၊်,ဒိုးအိ၁ဉ်ဝဲ၁ဒိုး
ဆ၁ဉ်ဖိကိ၊်ဖိ၁အမ်ံ၊,ဒိုးကလူးသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်လ့ု၊်အိ၁ဉ်လ့ု၊် အိ၁ကွ၊အိ၊လိုး။

၁၄ ဒိုးစိ၊ယိ၊ဟဉ် လိ၊ တ၁ဉ်လာ၁ခ်ိ၁ ပှ၊အလိ၊်ခံ၁ဒိုး, ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဂးလဲ၊ဆူကား
လံ၊လါဒိုးခံ၁ဉ်တဲ၊တဲလိ၊ ပ့ွ၊အတိ အမ့ု၊် အတ၊်သး ခုအကခ၁ိ၁ဉ်,ဒိုးခံ၊ဝဲ
လာအမ့ု၊်အလါ တ၁ဉ်လံ,ဒိုးပ့ွ၊အတိ အမ့ု၊် အိ၁ဉ်ဝဲ၁ဘူ၊ မ၊လိုး။ ဖိ၊်ယ၊်
လိ၊ကွ၊သုသး,ဒိုးရ့ု၊်ကွ၊နှ့ဉ်ကွ၊တ၊်သးခုအကခ၁ိ၁ဉ်တက့၊်။

၁၆ ဒိုးလဲ၊ကြ့ဉ် ဖိ၁ဉ်လဲ၁ဉ် ကာလံ၊လါအနုံ၊ ဒိုးထံ၁ဉ်ဝဲလာစိ၊ ရ့ုခ၁ဉ်,ဒိုးခ၁ိ၊
၁၇ အ၁ဉ်ဒ့ရ္ဂးဒိ၁ပှ၊်ဝဲ၊်ခံ ဂ၊ဟုးပ့ဉ်လာ ဖိ၁ဉ်လဲ၁ဉ်ပှ၊လိုး။– မ့ု၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲ၁ဉ်,မ့ု၊်
ပှ၊မ၊ညှ၁ဉ်ဖိလိုး။ ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဂးခံးဒ၁ိ၊, ဖိ၁ဉ်ယခံတက့၊်။ ဒိုးယက မ၊သုကဲ
၁၀ ကွ၊ပှ၊မ၊ညှ၁ဉ်ဖိလာအနှ့၊် ပှ၊ကညိ၁ိ၊လိုး။– ဒိုးဟားသဒ့ဉ်အပ့ဉ်တကိ၊်ခါ
ဒိုး,ဖိ၁ဉ်ဝဲအခ်ံ၊လိုး။

၁၉ ဒိုးလဲ၊ပှ၊ကွ်ံ၁ဉ်ဝဲနှ့ဉ် တခ်ံ၊ဖိ၁ဒိုး, ထံ၁ဉ်လာ စိ၊ခ့ုးဘ့ုးဝဲ အဖိ၁ါစိ၊ယ၊
ကိ၁ဉ်,ဒိုးအဖိ၁ပှ၊်ဝဲ၊်စိ၊ယိ၊ဟဉ်တဖဉ်ဆား ကွ၊အပ့ဉ်လာ၁ျှ်ပှ၊,ဒိုးကိ၊ဒ်အိ၊
တကိ၊်ခါ,ဒိုးဟားသ ဒ့ဉ်အပ၊် စိ၊ခ့ုးဘ့ုး ဝဲအိ၁ဉ်လာ၁ျှ်ပှ၊, ဒိုးပှ၊ဒိုးလဲ၁
သးသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်ဒိုး,ဖိ၁ဉ်ဝဲအခ်ံ၊လိုး။.

၂၀ ဒိုးလဲးနွဉ် ဝဲလ၊ကပ့ုး ရ၊ဒ့ဉ်အပူ၊, ဒိုးလ၊အိုဉ်ဘ့ုံးအနုံ၊လဲ၊နွဉ်ဝဲတ
၂၁ ကိ၊်ခါ၊ဆူ၊ဘူ၊ဉ်ဘ့ဉ် ပူ၊ဒိုး,သိဉ် ကူ၊သိကူ၊ တ၊်လိ၊။– မ့ၢ်အသိဉ်တ၊်သိ
တ၊်သတ၊ဒိုး,ပှ၊ပဉ်အသ၊းကမ၊ကမဉ်လိ၊။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,အတ၊်သိဉ်
အိ၊ဒ်ပှ၊အိုဉ်ဒိုးအစိ အကမိ၊အသိ၊, တဲဒ်တဉ်ပှ၊ကွဲ၊လံ၊် တဖဉ်အသိ၊
ဘဉ်လိ၊။

၂၂ လ၊ဘူ၊ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပူ၊နှ့ဉ်,ပှ၊လ၊'တ၊်နှ၊ အိုဉ် လ၊ အလိ၊အိုဉ်ဝဲ တဂ၊, ဒိုး
ကိ၊းပသူထိုဉ်ဒိုးစံ၊ဝဲ,အဉ် လ၊အဉ်လ၊, ပှ၊နစ၊ရ့ုးဖိယ့ဉ် ရ့ုးဇ၊, ပှ၊ဒိုးနှ၊
အံ၊,မ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ မ့ၢ်နဟဲမ၊ဟ၊ ဂ့ိ၊ပှ၊ဇ့ဉ်။ နဲဒဉ်အံ၊, နမ့ၢ်မတ၊မတ၊ ယ
၂၃ သ့ဉ်ညှ,နမ့ၢ်ယ့ဉ် အတ၊် စ်ဆ့ုံ်လိ၊။– ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ုး ဒ့ုအလိ၊ဒိုး စံ၊ဝဲ,အိုဉ်
ဘ့ဉ်ဒိုး,ဟ၊းထိုဉ်ကွံ၊ဉ်လ၊ပှ၊နှ့ဉ် အလိ၊တက့ၢ်။–ဒိုးတ၊်နှ၊နှ့ဉ်မ၊ဒ့ဉ်ဟ့ၢ်
၂၄ အိ၊,ဒိုးကိ၊းပ သူထိုဉ် လ၊အသိဉ်ဖ၊းဒ့ဉ်ဒိုး,ဟ၊းထိုဉ်ကွံ၊ဉ်ဝဲလိ၊။ ။
၂၅ ဒိုးပှ၊ခဲလ၊ဉ် ကမ၊ကမဉ်ဝဲတူ၊ အစံ၊လိ၊ဉ်အသ၊းဒိုး စံ၊ဝဲ,တ၊် အံ၊,မ့ၢ်ဒ်
လဲဉ်။ တ၊်သိဉ်တ၊်သိအ သိအံ၊,မ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ မ၊လိ၊ဉ်တ၊်နှ၊တဖဉ်လ၊တ၊်
အစိအကမိ၊, ဒိုးအ တ၊် ကနှ့ဉ်မ၊းလဲဉ်။

၂၀ ဒိုးအကစ်ဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ဟူထိုဉ် သါလိ၊တထံ့ဉ်ဃိလ၊ ကဲ၊လံ၊လါနှ့ဉ် ဒ်ကိ၊်
ညှ,လိ၊။

၂၉ ဒိုးဟ၊းထိုဉ်ကွံ၊ဉ်လ၊ဘူ၊ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပူ၊တထံ့ဉ်ဃိဒိုး,လဲ၊နွဉ်ဝဲဒိုးစီ၊ယ၊ကိ၊ဉ်
၃၀ ဒိုးစီ၊ယိ၊ ဟဉ်ဆူစ်ိ၊ရ့ုံမ့ဉ်ဒိုးစီ၊အဉ်ဒ ရ့ုးအဟံ့ဉ်လိ၊။–ဒိုးစီ၊ရ့ုံမ့ဉ်အမံ၊
ပှ၊်ပိ၊ဉ်မ့ဉ်တဂ၊အညှ,ဉ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒိုးမံလိ၊ဝဲ,ဒိုးအဝဲသ့ဉ် စံ၊ဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်အိ၊တ
၃၁ ကိ၊်ခါ၊လ၊အဂ့ၢ်လိ၊။–ဒိုးလဲ၊ဟံ၊အစုဝ်ဉ်ထ၊ဉ်ဝဲ,ဒိုးအ ညှ,ဉ်ဂ့ၢ်ဘ့ဉ်ကူ၊
ဝဲတထံ့ဉ်ဃိလိ၊။ ဒိုး(ပိ၊ဉ်မ့ဉ်နှ့ဉ်)မ၊အတ၊်လိ၊။

၃၂ မ့ၢ်ဟ၊ဉ်လိ၊, လ၊မ့ၢ်လိ၊နွ၊ဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ကယ်ၢ်ပှ၊လ၊ အမ၊တကဲ့ဘဉ်,ဒိုးပှ၊
လ၊တ၊်နှ၊ အိုဉ်လ၊အလိ၊တ ဖဉ်မ့ုနှ့ဉ်,ပှ၊ဟဲ စ်ဉ်အိ၊ ဆူအအိ့ဉ်လိ၊။–
၃၃ ဒိုးဝ့ၢ်ဖိ$\underline{\text{ဒ}}$ိ$\underline{\text{ဝ}}$ၢ်ညှ,ဟဲအိ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ဖ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ိ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$လ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ အ$\underline{\text{ဟ}}$ံ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ိ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ကျ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$စ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ နှ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ လ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ ။–ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ ပ$\underline{\text{ှ}}$ ၊ လ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ အ$\underline{\text{မ}}$ ၊
တ$\underline{\text{ကဲ}}$ ့ ဘ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ ် လ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ တ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ် ဆ$\underline{\text{ူ}}$ တ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ် ဆ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ အ$\underline{\text{ံ}}$ ၊ ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ နှ$\underline{\text{ု}}$ အ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ဂ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ၊ နှ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ ် ,
မ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ၊ ဘ$\underline{\text{ျ}}$ ် ကူ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ၊ ဝ$\underline{\text{ဲ}}$,ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ ဟ$\underline{\text{ီ}}$
ထ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ် ဉ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ် ကွ$\underline{\text{ံ}}$ ် တ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ် နှ$\underline{\text{ါ}}$ အ$\underline{\text{ါ}}$ ဒ$\underline{\text{ု}}$,ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ မ$\underline{\text{့}}$ ် တ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ် နှ$\underline{\text{ါ}}$ သ$\underline{\text{ှ}}$ ် ညှ$\underline{\text{ါ}}$ အ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ ,တ$\underline{\text{ဒ}}$ ့ ၊ ကတ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ ဘ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ ် တ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ်
ဘ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ ် လ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ ။

၃၅ ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ မ$\underline{\text{့}}$ ် ဆ$\underline{\text{ှ}}$ ် ဝ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ် ,တ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ် ခ$\underline{\text{ံ}}$ ၊ ဒ$\underline{\text{ံ}}$ ၊ ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$,ဝ$\underline{\text{ဲ}}$ ၊ ဆ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ၊ ထ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ် ဉ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ် ဟ$\underline{\text{ီ}}$ ် ထ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ် ဉ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ် ဝ$\underline{\text{ဲ}}$ ဆ$\underline{\text{ှ}}$ ် ပ$\underline{\text{ှ}}$ ် လ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ် ကျ$\underline{\text{ါ}}$,
၃၆ ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ တ$\underline{\text{ါ}}$ ် ထ$\underline{\text{ု}}$ ် ကဖ$\underline{\text{ဉ}}$ ် တ$\underline{\text{ေ}}$ ် ဖ$\underline{\text{ဲ}}$ ့ ,ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ ။–ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$ ၊ စ$\underline{\text{ီ}}$ ၊ ရ$\underline{\text{ံ}}$ ့ ,ဒ$\underline{\text{ိ}}$,ပ$\underline{\text{ှ}}$ ်

၃၉ နှဉ်အဂ္ဂါလိ၁။– ဒီးစံဉ် တဲ၁တဲ လိ၁တ၀ါ လ၁အဘူဉ် ဘျိုဉ် ပူ၁လ၁ကၟ၁လံ၁
၄၀ လါနှဉ်ဒိကိ၀ါညါ, ဒီးဟိထိဉ်ကွံ၀် တ၀ါနှါတဖဉ် လိ၁။–ဒီး ပှ၁ခံ တူ၀် ဆါ
အ၁တ၀၁လဲ၁ဆူ အအိဉ်,ဒီးချုံးလိ၁အခိဉ်လ၁အခိဉ်ထံ၁ဒီး၁ဃ့ကညၟ်ထိဉ်
ဝဒီး၁စံ၁ဘဉ်အိ၁, နသ၁မ့ါအိဉ်လ၁နုကမ၁ ကဆ့ိုထိဉ်ကှ၁ယ၁ဒီ၁,နမ၁သ့
၄၁ လိ၁။–ဒီ၁ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဂ၁ီ၁အသ၁ အိဉ်အိ၁ဒီ၁ယ္ဂ၀်ဃိ၁ အစုထိ၁အိ၁ဒီ၁စံ၁ဘဉ်အိ၁,
၄၂ ယသ၁အိဉ်,မ်နုကဆ့ိုထိဉ်တကှ၀်။–ဒီ၁လ၁ အစံ၁တ၀ါနှဉ်,ပှ၁အတ၀ါခံတူ၀်
၄၃ ဆါအ၁ဟ၁ထိဉ်ကွံ၀်လ၁ အအိဉ်တထံဉ်ဃိ, ဒီ၁ကဆ့ိုထိဉ်ဝလိ၁။–ဒီ၁အ
တ၀ါမ၁လိ၀်အိ၁သ ပှ၀်တ၀ါဒီ၁,ဗျ၀ါအိ၁ ဒီ၁စံ၁ဘဉ်အိ၁,ဒံ၁သိ၁ နသုတစံ၁
ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ပှ၁နှိတ၀၁,လ၁တ၀ါနှိတမံ၁ တဂ္ဂ၁ဒီ၁, တိ၀ါနသ၁တကှ၀်။ဘဉ်
ဆဉ် ဒီ၁,လဲ၁ဒုဒ၁ နဲဉ်နု သ၁လ၁ ပှ၁လှ၀်တ၀ါအဒိဉ်, ဒီ၁တ၀ါလ၁ဒီ၁မိ၁ရ္ဂ မ၁
လိ၀်ပ၀်နှဉ်, ဒံ၁သိ၁အကကဲ၁လ၁တ၀ါအုဉ်အသ၁လ၁အမဲ၀်ညါဒီ၁, မ၁ဘူဉ်
အိ၁ လ၁နုက ဆ့ိုထိဉ်အဃိ တ ကှ၀်။

၄၅ ဒီ၁အ၀ဝနှဉ်ဟ၁ ထိဉ်ကွံ၀်ဝ ဒီ၁စံ၁ဘဉ်တဲ၁ဘဉ်တ၀ါ အါအါကလ၀်,ဒီ၁
မ၁ဟူထိဉ်သါလိ၁တ၀ါနှဉ်အဂ္ဂါ တုဲ၁ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဂ၁ီ၁ လဲ၁အိဉ်ဗျါ ဝလ၁ ဝ့ါပူ၁တ
သ့လ၁၁ဘဉ်။ဒီ၁အိဉ်ဝလ၁ခ် လ၁ပှ၀်လ၀် ကျါ,ဒီ၁ပှ၁ဟဲလ၁ကီ၁ပူ၁ဒဲ၁ဆူ
အအိဉ်လိ၁။

၂

၁ ဒီ၁မှ၀်နုံ၁တဖဉ်ပူ၁ကွံ၀်ဒီ၁,ယ့ဉ် ရ္ဂ၁ီ၁လဲ၁နှ၀်ကဒီ၁လ၁ကပ့၁ရ,ရှိဉ်အပူ၁,
ဒီ၁ပှ၁နှ၀်ဟူ ဘဉ်လ၁အအိဉ်လ၁ဟံဉ်ပူ၁လိ၁။ဒီ၁အိဉ်ဖ္ဍ၀်ရ,ဖ္ဍ၀်ဉ် တထံဉ်ဃိ
အါဂ၁တု၁အလိ၀်တအိဉ်လ၁၁ဘဉ်,လ၁ ကျ ခ၁၁ထံ၁ဒဉ်လ၀်နှဉ်[[တ အိဉ်
လ၁၁ဘဉ်]],ဒီ၁အတ၀ါခံဉ်တဲ၁တဲလိ၁အိ၁လ၁တ၀ါ အကလှ၀်အကထါလိ၁။

၂ ဒီ၁ပှ၁လ့ိ၀်ဂ၁ဟဲယီ၁ပှ၁အစုသံခ်ိဉ်သံတဂ၁ဆူအအိဉ်လိ၁။–ဒီ၁လဲ၁ဒ်ဉ်
ဃိ၁ဝဲဆူအဂ်ိ၁ထံ၁ လ၁ပှ၁ဂ်ိ၁မှ၀်အဃိ တသ့ဘဉ်ဒီ၁, ဘ၁ဉ်ဖ္ဍ၀်တ၀ါ လ၁အ
အိဉ်ဝအလိ၀်အဖိခ်ိဉ်ဒီ၁မ၁ကွံ၀်ဒီ၁,ခ၁ လိ၁လိ၀်မံလ၁ပှ၁ အစုသံခ်ိဉ်သံတ
၅ ဂ၁မံလိ၁လ၁အပူ၁လိ၁။– ဒီ၁ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဂ၁ီ၁ ထံဉ်အနှ၀်တ၀ါဒီ၁, စံ၁ပှ၁အ စုသံခ်ိဉ်
၆ သံနှဉ်,ဖိ၄၁,နတ၀ါဒဲ၁ဘ၁ဗျ၀ါလံ။ ။ဒီ၁ပှ၁ကွဲ၁လ်ဝ်တနှိ၁နှိ၁ဆ့ဉ်နှိ၁
အိဉ်ဖဲနှဉ်,ဒီ၁ကူဉ် တ၀ါ လ၁အသ၁, ပှ၁တဂ၁နှဉ်,ကတိ၁ ကမဉ်ယွ၁ဒ်အံ၁
ဘဉ်မ နှ၁လဲဉ်။မ့တ မ့ါဘဉ် ယွ၁နှဉ်, မ့ါမတ၁ ဗျ၀ါတ၀ါ ဒဲ၁ဘ၁ သ့တဂ၁
၇ လဲဉ်။–ဒီ၁ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဂ၁ီ၁သ့ဉ် ညါ တလ၁အသ၁ ကံ၀ါပူ၁တထံဉ်ဃိလ၁ပှ၁ တဖဉ်
ကူဉ်တ၀ါလ၁အသ၁ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီ၁ စံ၁ဘဉ်အိ၁,ဘဉ်မနှ၁လ၁သ့ ကူဉ်တ၀ါနှဉ်တ
၈ ဖဉ်လ၁သ့သ၁လဲဉ်။–မ့ါအညီလ၁လဲဉ်ဘိဘိလဲဉ်။ မ့ါပစံ၁ပှ၁လ၁အစုသံ
ခ်ိဉ်သံ တဂ၁နတ၀ါဒဲ၁ဘ၁ဗျ၀ါ လံနှဉ်,ညီ တကှ၀်,မ့ါပ စံ၁လ၁ဝဲ၁ဆ၁ထ၁ဉ်

၁၀ ဟီးကွၤနလိၢ်မံဒီးဟးနှဉ်,ညြိတကွၢ်လဲဉ်။–ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးဒီးသိး သုကသ့ဉ်
ညါလၢပှၤက ညြိဖအိဉ် ဒီးအစ့အက ဖိၤလၢဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ဒ္ဓၢ ဒီးသိးအကဟ့ၢ်
တၢ်ဒဲးဘးဒီး,(ယ့ဉ်ရ)ုးစံး ဘဉ်ပှၤ လၢအစုသ်ခ်ိဉ် သ်ံတဂၤနှဉ်)ယစံးနှၤ,
၁၂ ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်စ့ဉ်ကွၤ နလိၢ်မံ,ဒီးကွၤကွၤဆူနတံဉ်တကွၢ်။ ။ဒီးဝဲၤ
ဆၢထၢဉ်တထံဉ်ဃ,ဒီးစ့ဉ် ထိဉ်ကွၤအ လိၢ်မံဒီးကွၤဝဲလၢပှၤ ခဲလၢဉ်အ
ဖဲဉ်ညါလိၢ်။တၢ်မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး, ပှၤပဉ်ထိဉ် အသးကမၢကမဉ်ခဲလၢဉ်
ဒီးစံးထိဉ် ပတြၢၤယွၤ ဒီးခံး ဝဲလၢပတထံဉ်ဘဉ် တၢ်ဒ်အံၤနိုတ ခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်
လိၢ်။

၁၃ ဒီးဟးထိဉ်ကဒီးဝဲ ဆူပိဉ်လဲဉ်အသ ရ,ဒီးပှၤဂ်ၢ်မ့ၢ် ခဲလၢဉ် ဟဲဆူအ
၁၄ အိဉ်ဒီးအတၢ်သိဉ်ကွၤ သ်ကွၤအိၤလိၢ်။ ။ဒီးလဲၤတၢ်ဒီး,ထံဉ်စ့ၢ်အၤ
လဖဲအဖိ ခ္ဍ်ခ့ၢ် လ့ဝ်ံတဂၤ ဆ့ဉ်နိၤဝဲလၢဃ့ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်အလိၢ်, ဒီးခံး ဘဉ်အိၤပ်ဉ်
၁၅ ယခ်ံတကွၢ်။ဒီးအတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ပ်ဉ်အခ်ံလိၢ်။ ။ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးဖဲ
အဆ့ဉ်နိၤလၢအတံဉ် ပူၤ နှဉ်,ပှၤဃ့ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်,ဒီးပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိအါဂၤဆ့ဉ်နိၤ
ဃ့ဉ်ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ)ုး,ဒီးအဟ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်လိၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပှၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်အိဉ်
၁၆ အါဂၤ,ဒီးပ်ဉ်ဝဲအခ်ံလိၢ်။ ။ဒီးပှၤကွဲးလံ,ဒီးပှၤဖၤရုံၤရ)ုသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ထံဉ်
လၢအအိဉ်ဃ့ဉ် တၢ်ဒီးပှၤဃ့ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်,ဒီး ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိတဖဉ်ဒီး ခံးဘဉ်အ
ဟ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်,ဘဉ်မၤနှၤလၢအအိဉ်ဃ့ဉ်အိ ဃ့ဉ်တၢ်ဒီးပှၤဃ့ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်,ဒီးပှၤတၢ်
၁၇ ဒဲးဘးဖိတဖဉ်လဲဉ်။– ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ)ုး နၢ်ဟ့ဒီးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ပှၤလၢအအိဉ်ဆ့ဉ်
အိဉ်ရ)ုတဖဉ်နှဉ်မၤတ သ်ံဉ်သရ)ုဉ်အ လိၢ်တ အိဉ်ဘဉ်။မၤဝဲအလိၢ်အိဉ်
ထဲပှၤလၢအ မၤတ ကဲဘဉ်တဖဉ်ဒီၤ လိၢ်။တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ယ ဟဲကိးကွၤပှၤအ
ကိပှၤအလိၢ်ဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲး ဘးဖိ(လၢတၢ်ဖိၢ် ယၢ်လိၢ်ကွၤ အဂ့ၢ်)
လိၢ်။

၁၈ ဒီးစ့ၢ်ယိၤဟဉ်အ ဟ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်,ဒီးပှၤဖၤရုံၤရ)ုအဟ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်
ရ)ုဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်တၢ်အိ,ဒီးဟဲဆူအအိဉ်ဒီး ခံးသ့ဉ်အိၤ,ဘဉ်မ နှၤလၢစ့ၢ်ယိၤ
ဟဉ်အဟ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်,ဒီးပှၤဖၤရုံၤရ)ုအဟ့ၢ်အဘိဉ် ယ့ဉ်တဖဉ် ရ)ုဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်
၁၉ တၢ်အိ,ဒီးနဟ့ၢ်နဘိဉ်တဖဉ်တရ)ုဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်တၢ်အိလဲဉ်။ ။ဒီး
ယ့ဉ်ရ)ုးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ဖဲတ လးမ့ဉ်း အိဉ်ဒီးအိၤအဖၢ မ့ၢ်ဒီးတလးမ့ဉ်း အဟ့ၢ်
ရ)ုဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်တၢ် အိကသ့ဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ အိဉ်ဒီး အကစၢ် အဖၢ မ့ၢ်နှဉ်, ရ)ုဉ်တၢ်
၂၀ အိဉ်တၢ်ဖိတသ့ဉ်ဘဉ်။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,အနုၤအသိ ကဘဉ် လၢတၢ်ကထုး
ဖးတလးမ့ဉ်းလၢအိၤ,ဒီးကရ)ုဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်တၢ် အိလၢမ့ၢ်နုၤနှဉ်လိၢ်။ ။
၂၀ တၢ်ကူတၢ်သိးအလိၢ် လံၤနှဉ်,ပှၤတ ဆးကျးတဉ်အိၤလၢတၢ်အသိနိုတ
ဂၤဘဉ်။ပှၤမ့ၢ်မၤဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး,တၢ်အသိယဉ် နှ့ၢ်တၢ်အလိၢ်လံၤ,ဒီးအပူၤလိၢ်

၂၂ လိုးဖြိလက်ထိုင်ဒင်တက် တက္ခ်ာလိုး။–ဒီးထံဒါ တက်ဖံးလိုက်လံုးအ ပူးနှုတ်,ပှုး
တဒါနှုတ်ဘုတ်စပ်းထံအသိနိုတဂါဘုတ်။ ပှုးမှ,်မားဒ်နှုတ်ဒီး,စပ်းထံအသိမား
သှုတ်ဖးထံဒါ တက်ဖံး,ဒီးစပ်း ထံယွားကွံ,် ဒီးထံဒါတက်ဖံးကဟားဂီးကွံ,်ဝ
လိုး။မှမှ,်စပ်း ထံအသိနှုတ်, ဂှုးပဒါ နှုတ်အိုး လာထံ ဒါတက်ဖံး အသိအပူး
လိုး။

၂၃ တက်မားအသးလာယှုတ်ရှုးလဲးပိတ်ကျဲ လာစ်ဝ် ပူးလာ အိုတ်ဘှုံးအနုံး,
၂၄ ဒီးအဟ,ုက်အဘိုတ်တဇတ်လဲးတက်အဇာမှ,ုက်ဒီး,ဝ်း ဘုအ စဲးတဇတ်လိုး။–ဒီး
ပှုးဇားရုံးရ,ုတ်သှုတ်တဇတ်စ်းဘုတ်အိုး,ကွက်ကွ,် တက် တဂှုး မားဘုတ်လာအိုတ်
၂၅ ဘှုံးအနုံးနှုတ်,ဘုတ်မနှုးလာအမားဝလဲတ်။–ဒီးအတက်စ်းဘုတ်အိုး,စီးဒားဝ်း
ဒီးပှုးအိုတ်လာအသိုးဖဲအနှ,ုက်တက် အလိုက် အိုတ်,ဒီးတက်သတ်ဝ်ုးအသးဒီး,မား
ဝ,ုဒ်လဲတ်ဒ် လဲတ်,ဒီး လဲးနှုတ်ဝဆူယွား အဟ,ုတ်ပူးလာပှုးလှ,ုက် တက်အဒိုတ်စီး
အဘှုးယားသက်အစီးဒီးအိုတ်ကိုတ်ဒုးခဲုတ်လာအတဂှုး အိုတ်ဘုတ်,ဂှုးအိုတ်ထဲ
ပှုးလှ,ုက်တက်အဒိုတ်တဇတ်ဒီးဟှုတ်လိုးဝလာပှုးအိုတ်လာ အသိုးနှုတ်,မှ,ုက်သှုတ
၂၆ ဖးခ်ုးဘုတ်ဒိုတခ်ိုတ်ဘုတ်ဇ။–ဒီးစ်ုးဘုတ်အိုး, တက်လာအိုတ်ဘှုံးအနုံးနှုတ်,မှ,ုက်
လာပှုးကညီ အဂ,ုက်လိုး။ ပှုးကညီနှုတ်, တမှ,ုက်ဘုတ် လာအိုတ်ဘှုံး နုံးအဂ,ုက်
၂၀ ဘုတ်။–အနှုတ်ဒီး,တက်လာပှုးကညီဖိအံ,ုး,မှ,ုက်အိုတ်ဘှုံးနုံးအကစ,ုက်လိုး။

၃

၁ ဒီးလဲးနှုတ်ကဒီးဝဆူဘှုတ်ဘ,ုတ်အပူး,ဒီးပှုးအစုသ်ုတခ်ိုအိုတ်ဝဖဲနှုတ်တ
၂ ဂါးလိုး။–ဒီးလာ အိုတ်ဘှုံးအနုံးမှ,ုက်အကမား ဘ,ုက် တက်, တမားဘ,ုက်တက်လဲတ်
၃ နှုတ်,ပှုးကွက်ဟုတ်ဝ,ုဒ်ုးသိုးအကပတ်တက်ကမတ်လာအလိုးလိုး။ ။ဒီး
အတက်စ်ုး ဘုတ် ပှုး လာအ စုသ်ုနှုတ်, ဝ,ုး ဆာထားတ် လာတက်သးကုံ,ုက်ပူးတ
၄ ကွ,ုက်။–ဒီးစ်ုးကွ,ုးပှုးတဇတ်နှုတ်, တက်လာ အိုတ်ဘှုံးအနုံးနှုတ်, မှ,ုက်ပဂ,ုးမားဂ,ုး
တက်,မှ,ုက်ပဂ,ုးမားအာတက်လဲတ်။မှ,ုက်ပဂ,ုးဆှုတ်ကွ,ုးခ်ိုတ်ကွ,ုးတက်, မှ,ုက်ပဂ,ုးမားသ်ုံ
၅ တက်လဲတ်။ဒီးအဝဲသှုတ်တဇတ်,အိုတ်ဘ,ုတ်ကလတ်လိုး။ ။ဒီးအ သးအှုး
လာအဝဲသှုတ်တဇတ်အသး ကိုးအဃိဒီး, ကွ,ုက်တရုံးတက်လာအသးထိုတ်ဒီး
စ်ုးပှုးတ ဂါးနှုတ်, ယူတ်ထိုတ်နစုတကွ,ုက်။ ဒီးအတက် ယူတ်ထိုတ်ဝ, ဒီးအစုအိုတ်
၆ ဆူတ်ထိုတ်ကွ,ုးဝ [ဒ်အဝဲတခ်ိုအသိုး]လိုး။ ။ဒီးပှုးဇားရုံးရ,ုတ်သှုတ်တ
ဇတ်ဟားထိုတ်ကွံ,ုတ်ဝ,ုတထံတ်ဃိဒီး, ဒ်ုးသိုးအ ကမားသ်ုံ အိုးဒ်လဲတ်ဒ်လဲတ်နှုတ်,
ကူတ်လိုတ်အသးဒီးပှုးဟှ,ုးရိုတ် ဒ်ုးအတ်တဇတ်လိုး။

၇ ဒီးယှုတ်ရှုး,ဒီးအဟ,ုက်အဘိုတ်တဇတ်ဟားထိုတ်ဝဆူဝိုတ်လဲတ် အသရှ,ုး,ဒီး
ပှုးဂ,ုက် မှ,ုဇးဒိုတ်လာကား လံုးလါ, ဒီးလာက်,ုက် ယူဒါ,ဒီးလာယ ရှုးရှလှုတ်
ဒီးလာက်,ုက်အဒိုတ်, ဒီးလာယ,ုက်ဒှုတ် ဝ,ုက်ဘးခ်ိုတဇတ်ဝိုတ်ထိုတ် အခ်ံတကူ,ုက်သှုတ်

လိ၊။ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်အမ၊တ၊်တဖဉ်နှဉ်ပှ၊ဖဲစီ၊်, ဒီးစံ၊ ဒိဉ်အ ဃာ၊ဂီ၊်မှ၊်ဖးဒိဉ်
၈ နှ၊်ဟူ၀ဲဒီး,ဟဲ၀ဲဆူအအိဉ်လိ၊။–ဒီး စံးဘဉ်အ ပျ၊် အဘိဉ်ဒံးသိးချိုတဘ့ဉ်
ကပိ၀်အ၀ံလ၊ပှ၊ဂီ၊်မှ၊်အ ဃိ,ဒံးသိးအတ၊်သုတတနုံ၀်အီ၊တဂ့၊လိ၊ ။–
၁၀ မ့၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်,မ၊ဘျိုက့၊ တ့၊်ပှ၊အါဂ၊လိ၊။ အနှဉ်ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်ပှ၊လ၊တ၊်
၁၁ ဆူတ၊်ဆါအီ၊တဖဉ်, ဒံးသိးအကထိးအီ၊အသိးနှဉ်,တနုံ၀်အီ၊လိ၊။–ဒီး
တ၊်နှါတဖဉ်တူ၊အထံဉ်အီ၊ဒီး,တီ၊ လိ၊လ၊ အ ခ်ိဉ်ထံး,ဒီးကိ၊ပသူထိဉ်
၁၂ ဒီးစံးဝဲလ၊နဲ့ဒဉ်အံ၊, နမ့၊်ယွ၊အဖိ ခ္ဍါလိ၊။– ဒီးမ၊လိ၀်ဝဲသ ပှ၊်ပှ၊်ဒံးသိး
၁၃ အတ၊်သုတမ၊လိဉ်ဖျါအီ၊တဂ့၊လိ၊။ ။ဒီးလဲ၊ထိဉ်ဝဲဆူကစ၊ာ်အ
၁၄ လိ၊, ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်အသး ကိ၊က့၊ ပှ၊, အ တ၊် ဟဲဆူအ အိဉ်လိ၊။– ဒီးပ၀်လိ၊
ပှ၊တဆံ၀ံဂ၊ဒံးသိးအတ၊်ကအိဉ်ဒီ၊အီ၊,ဒီ၊ဒံးသိးအကမ၊အလဲ၊စံဉ်တဲ၊
တဲလိ၊တ၊်, ဒီ၊ကအိဉ်ဒီ၊ အ ခ်ိအကမီ၊ လ၊အမ၊ ဘျိုက့၊ တ၊်ဆူတ၊်ဆါ
၁၆ ဒီ၊ဟီထိဉ်ကွ၀်တ၊်နှါသ့လိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊စီ၊ရ့ၢ်မိဉ် (ကိ၊ဝဲအမံ၊သိလ၊စီ၊
ပ့ီ၊တ ရ့ူ၊)ဒီ၊စီ၊ စ့ဘ့ီ၊ဒဲ၊အဖိ ခ္ဍါစီ၊ ယ၊ကိ၀်,ဒီ၊စီ၊ယ၊ကိ၀်အဒိပှ၊်ဝဲ၊်စီ၊
ယိ၊ဟဉ် (ဒီ၊ကိ၊ဝဲအမံ၊သိ လ၊ ဘအ၊နှ၊ကွ့၊,ဒ်ပစံ၊ တ၊်အသိ၊,လိသ်ဉ်
၁၈ အဖိ,)–ဒီ၊စီ၊အဉ်ဒရ့ူ၊, ဒီ၊စီ၊ဖံလံ၊ပ့ူ၊,ဒီ၊ စီ၊တ၊်သလိ၊မဲ,ဒီ၊စီ၊မ၊သဲ,ဒီ၊
စီ၊သိ၊မ၊,ဒီ၊စီ၊အ၊ လဖဲအဖိ ခ္ဍါစီ၊ယ၊ကိ၀်, ဒီ၊စီ၊သ၊ဒဲ, ဒီ၊ပှ၊က၊နှ၊
နုံဖိစီ၊ရ့ၢ်မိဉ်,ဒီ၊ ပှ၊လ၊အဟ့ဉ်လိ၊ကွ၀် အီ၊စီ၊ယ့ူဒ၊အံ့ဉ် စက၊ရုံ၊အိ၀်
လိ၊။

၂၀ အ၀ဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,လဲ၊နှ၀် ဝဲဆူဟံဉ်ပ့ူ၊, ဒီ၊ပှ၊ဂီ၊်မှ၊် အိဉ်ဖ့ဉ်ရ့ဉ်ဖ့ဉ်
၂၁ ကဒီ၊တူ၊အအိဉ်တ၊်ဒဉ်လဲ၀်တသ့ဘဉ်လိ၊။ ။တူ၊ယ့ဉ်ရ့ူ၊အဘ့ူ၊
အတ၊် နှ၊်ဟူ ဒီ၊, လဲ၊ထိဉ်ဝဲ ဒံ၊သိ၊ အကဟံ၊ ဃ၀်အီ၊လိ၊။ မ့၊်အဂ့၊ဒ်
လဲဉ်,စံ၊ဝဲ မ့၊်အဟ့ူ၊်လိ၊။

၂၂ ဒီ၊ပှ၊ကွ့၊လံ၀်သ့ဉ် တဖဉ်ဟဲလိ၊လ၊ယ ရ့ူ၊ရ့ၢ်လ့ဉ်ဒီ၊စံ၊ဝဲလ၊အအိဉ်
ဒီ၊ဘ၊ဇ၊ လ၊စ ဘ့ဉ်, ဒီ၊ဟီ ထိဉ် ကွ၀်တ၊် နှါ လ၊ တ၊်နှါ အခ်ိဉ် လိ၊။
၂၃ ။ ။ဒီ၊ကိ၊နှ့ၢ်အီ၊ဆူ့ အအိဉ်ဒီ၊,စံ၊ဘဉ်အီ၊လ၊တ၊်ကတိ၊အဒိ,မ့ဉ်
၂၄ ကိ၊လံ၀်ကဟီထိဉ် ကွ၀်မ့ဉ်ကီ၊ လံ၀်ကသ့ဒ်လဲဉ်။– ဒီ၊တ၊်အဘိအမ့ၢ်မ့၊်
၂၅ လိ၊ဖ၊လိ၀်အသ၊ဒီ၊,တ၊် လ၊ဘိမ့ၢ်နှ့ဉ်,အိဉ် ဂ၊ၢ်အိဉ်ကျ၊ဂ၊တသ့ဘဉ်။–
၂၆ ဒီ၊ဟံဉ်ဖိမ့၊်လိ၊ဖ၊လိ၀်အသ၊ဒီ၊,တ၊်လ၊ဟံဉ်နှ့ဉ်,အိဉ်ဂ၊ၢ်အိဉ်ကျ၊ဂ၊တ
သ့ဘဉ်။–ဒီ၊မ့ၢ်ကိ၊လံ၀်မ့၊် ထိဒါလိ၀်အသ၊ဒီ၊လိ၊ မ့ၢ်လိ၊ဖ၊ဒီ၊အကစ၊ာ်
ဒီ၊,အိဉ်ဂ၊ၢ်အိဉ်ကျ၊ဂ၊ တသ့ဘဉ်။ မ့၊်အကတ၊ၢ်လိ၊။

၂၇ ပှ၊လ၊ အဂ့၊်ဆူ့ဉ်အ ဘါ ဆူ့ဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ပှ၊ မ့၊်တ စ၊ဃ၀် ဆိဘဉ်အီ၊ဒီ၊,
လဲ၊နှ၀်ဂ့ဉ်နှ့၊်အတ၊်လ၊အဟံ ပ့ူ၊တနှ့၊် ဘဉ်ဒ့ိတ ဂ၊ဘဉ်။ မ၊ဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဝံ၊

၂၀ ဒီး,ကမ၁ဟးဂိ၁အဟံ၎်လိ၁။ ။ယစံးဘ၎်တဲဘ၎်သုတီတီလာက
ယဲ၀ါတ၀ါဒဲးဘးခဲလာ၁်,ဒီးဖဲဒ၎်တ၀ါဒုၤ် ခ္ဍ၎်လာ၃ုၤဒုၤ် ခ္ဍ၎်ဝဲနှ၎်, တ၀ါကမ၁
ပူ၁မ၁ဖျီးနှ၀ါ၃ုၤကညီ အဖီတ၀ဲ၎်လိ၁။မ့မ့ါဖဲဒ၎်၃ုၤလာအဒုၤ် ခ္ဍ၎် ဘ၎်သး
စီဆုံတ ဂ၁ဂ၁ဒီး, တ၀ါတ၃ါ ဘ၎်အ တ၀ါဒဲး ဘးနီတခ်ိ၎်ဘ၎်။ဂ့ၤဘ၎်ဝ
၃၀ လာတ၀ါစံ၎်ညီ၎် ဃ၎် အထူ အယိ၁် လိ၁။– အဂ့ါ၁်အ်ံ၁, ၃ုၤတ၀ဲ၎်နှ၎်စံး
ဝဲ,မ့ါတ၀ါနှါအိ၎်လာအလိ၁လိ၁။

၃၁ မ၁အသး၁်နှ၎်ဒီး,အမ်ါဒီးအဒီပ့ါဝဲ၀ါသ့၎် တ၀ဲ၎်ဟဲဆ၁ထ၁၎်ဝဲလာ၁ခ
၃၂ ဒီး,မ၁၃ုၤ လဲ၁ကိးနှ၀ါ အိ၁လိ၁။–ဒီး၃ုၤ ဂိ၀ါမ့ါဆ့၎်နီ၁ ဝးတရုံး အိ၁ဒီးစံး
၃၃ ဘ၎်အိ၁,ကွ၀ါကွ၀ါ, နမ်ါ၀ီးနဒီပ့ါဝဲ၀ါ သ့၎်တ၀ဲ၎်လာ၁ခ်ိ ဃုနုလိ၁။– ဒီးက
တိ၁ဆ၁ အိ၁ ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ယမ်ါ မ့ါ၎်ဂ့ၤ, ယဒီပ့ါ ဝဲ၀ါ မ့ါ၎်ဂ့ၤ, မ့ါမတ၁ တ၀ဲ၎်
၃၄ လဲ၎်။–ဒီးကွ၀ါတရုံး၃ုၤဆ့၎်နီ၁ဝးအိ၁တ၀ဲ၎်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ကွ၀ါကွ၀ါ,ယမ်ါဒီးယ
ဒီပ့ါဝဲ၀ါတ၀ဲ၎်လိ၁။ မ့ါအဂ့ါ၁် လဲ၎်,ဖဲဒ၎်၃ုၤ လာအမ၁ဝဲဖဲယ၃ုၤ အသးတ
ဂ၁ဂ၁နှ၎်,မ့ါယဒီပ့ါဝဲ၀ါမှ၎်,ဒီးယဒီ ပ့ါဝဲ၀ါ ခ္ဍါ,ဒီးယမ်ါလိ၁။

၄

၁ ဒီးသိ၎်က့ၤသိက့ၤကဒီးဝဲလာ၀ိ၎် လဲ၎်နုံ၁, ဒီး၃ုၤဂိ၀ါမ့ါ၀ီးဒ၎်အိ၎်ဖ္ဍ၎်
ရိဖ္ဍ၎်လာ အအိ၎်တုၤအလဲ ထိ၎်ဝဲလာ ချုံပူ၁ ဒ်ီးသိးအကဆ့၎်နီ၁ဝဲလာ
၂ ၀ိ၎်လဲ၎်ပူ၁,ဒီး၃ုၤဂိ၀ါမ့ါအိ၎်ဝဲလာ ၀ိ၎်လဲ၎်နုံ၁လာခ်ိခဲလာ၁်လိ၁။ ။ဒီး
သိ၎်က့ၤသိက့ၤတ၀ါအါမ်ုၤလာတ၀ါကတိ၁ အ၀ိဒီးစံးဘ၎်အိ၁လာအတ၀ါ
သိ၎်အတ၀ါသိအပူ၁[ဒီးစံးဝဲ,] ကနှ၎်တက့ါ။ ကွ၀ါကွ၀ါ, ၃ုၤလာအ၃ုံတ၀ါ
၄ တဂ၁နှ၎်,လဲ၁ဖ့ံတ၀ါလိ၁။– ဒီးတ၀ါမ၁အသး လာအ၃ုံ တ၀ါနှ၎်,တနီ၁နီ၁
လိ၁ဘ၎် ဝဲလာ ကျဲအ သ၃ု၁, ဒီးထိ၎်ဖိလံ၎်ဖ (လာမ့ ကပိ၁်လိ၁)ဟဲထ၁
၅ အိ၎်ကွ၁်အိ၁လိ၁။ ။ဒီးအဂ၁တနီ၁, လိ၁ဘ၎်ဝဲလာလ၀ါကျ၀ါဖဲ
၆ ဟိ၎်ခ်ိ၎် တအါ ဘ၎်ဒီး,မ့ါဟိ၎် ခ်ိ၎်တအါ ဘ၎် ဒီးမဲထိ၎်ဝဲတက်ါ၀ါ။–ဒီး
မ့ါဟဲထိ၎်ဆါ ဆဲးဘ၎်အိ၁, ဒီးမ့ါအဂ်ါ တအိ၎်ဘ၎်ဒီး, ညှ်ုးထိ၎်ကွ၁်ဝဲ
၇ လိ၁။ ။ဒီးအဂ၁တနီ၁,လိ၁ဘ၎်ဝဲလာတ၁ဆ့ု၎်တ၁ မဲအကျ၀ါ,ဒီး
တ၁ဆ့ု၎်တ၁ မဲနှ၎်,မဲထိ၎် ခဲဘ၁ ကွ၁် အိ၁, ဒီးတသ၎်ထိ၎် ဘ၎်ဝဲဘ၎်။
၈ ။ ။ဒီးအဂ၁တနီ၁,လိ၁ဘ၎်ဝဲလာ ဟိ၎်ခ်ိ၎်ဂ့ၤ,ဒီးမဲထိ၎်ဝဲဒီး, သ၎်
ထိ၎်,ဒီးအါထိ၎်ဝဲ,ဒီးအသူအသ၎်အါ နှ၀ါက့ၤအလိ၀ါ တနီ၁နီ၁သ၁ဆံ,ဒီး
၉ တနီ၁နီ၁ ဃုဆံ,ဒီးတနီ၁နီ၁ တကယ၁လိ၁။–ဒီးစံးဘ၎်(အိ၁),၃ုၤအိ၎်ဒီး
အနှ၀ါလာအကနှ၀ါဟူတ၀ါ,မ်အနှ၀ါဟူတက့ါ။

၁၀ ဒီးတ၀ါမ၁အသး တုၤအအိ၎် တပူ၁ဒ၎်,၃ုၤအိ၎် တရုံးအိ၁ဒီးတဆ်ံခ
၁၁ ဂ၁တ၀ဲ၎်နှ၎်, သ်ံကွ၀ါအိ၁လာ တ၀ါ ကတိ၁ အ၀ိ အဂ့ါလိ၁။– ဒီးအတ၀ါစံး

ဘဉ်အိၤ,တၢ်ရှုသူဉ်ဘဉ်ဃးဒီးယွၤအဘိ အမှၢ်နှဉ်, တၢ် ဟ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်ညါသ
လိၤ။ခ့ဟ့ၢ်ပှၤအိဉ်လၢ ခိတဖဉ်နှဉ်, တၢ် ခဲ လၢဉ် ကဲထိဉ် လၢအ ဒိအတဲဉ်
လၢအမဲဉ်ညါဒီးသိးအကွၢ်တၢ်ဒိး,ကကွၢ်ဝဲ,ဒီးတထံဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်။ဒီးနၢ်ဟူ
တၢ်ဒိး,နၢ်ဟူဝဲ,ဒီးအနၢ်တပၢၢ်ဘဉ်။ဒီး သ့ တဃဉ် လိၤအသး,ဒီးအတၢ်
၁၃ သ့တမၤပူၤနှၢ်အတၢ်ဒဲးဘးတဝ့ၤလိၤ။– ဒီးစံးဘဉ် အိၤ,တၢ်ကတိၤအဒိ
အံၤ,မ့ၢ်သုနၢ်တပၢၢ်ဘဉ်ဒၢ်,။မ့ခ့ၢ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး,မ့ၢ် သုနၢ်ကပၢၢ်တၢ်ကတိၤအ
၁၄ ဒိခဲ လၢဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။ပှၤလၢအဖ့ၣ်တၢ်နှဉ်, မ့ၢ်အဖ့ၣ်တၢ်အကလ့ၢ်အက
၁၅ ထိလိၤ။ ။ပှၤအိဉ်လၢကျဲအသရ့ၤဖဲ့တၢ် အကလ့ၢ်အကထိဘဉ်
တၢ်ဖ့ၣ်အသးတဖဉ်နှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အအံၤ,တ့ၤအနၢ်ဟူတၢ်ဒိး,မ့ၢ်ကိၤလံၢ်ဟဲဟံး
ထိဉ်ကွံဉ်တကိၢ်ခါတၢ် အကလ့ၢ်အ ကထိ လၢအ ဘဉ်တၢ် ဖ့ၣ်အသးလၢ
၁၆ အသးကံၢ်ပူၤလိၤ။ ။ဒ်နှဉ်အသိး,ပှၤလၢအဘဉ်တၢ်ဖ့ၣ်အသးလၢ
လၢၢ်ကျၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အအံၤ, တ့ၤအနၢ်ဟူတၢ်အက လ့ၢ်အကထိဒိး,
ဟံးနှၢ်ဝဲလၢအသ့ဉ်ခ့အသးခ့တကိၢ်ခါ, ဒီးအဂံၢ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ် လၢ အက
စၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲအပူၤဘဉ်ဒီး,အိဉ်ဝဲတစ်ၢ်တလိၢ် လိၤ။တၢ်နး တၢ်ဖ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တၢ်
မၤအၢမၤနးမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တ့ၤအအိဉ် ထိဉ်ဝဲလၢ တၢ်အ ကလ့ၢ်အကထိအခ်ိဉ်
၁၈ အဃိဒီး,အသ့ဉ် ဟးဂ့ၣ်အသးဟးဂိၤတကိၢ်ခါလိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤလၢ
အဘဉ်တၢ်ဖ့ၣ်အသးလၢတၢ ဆ့ဉ်ဘၤမဲ့ အကျၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အအံၤ,နၢ်
ဟူတၢ်အကလ့ၢ်အကထိ,ဒီး ဘဉ်ယိဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ် ဃးဒီးအ အံၤတဃဉ်,
ဒီးတၢ်လိတၢ်ဝ့ၤဘဉ်ဃးဒီး တၢ်ထ့ၤတၢ်တိၤ, ဒီးသး ကွံတၢ်အဂ့ၤအဂၤ
တဖဉ် ဟဲနှ့ဉ်ဝဲဒီး, ခဲဘၢကွံဉ် တၢ်အ ကလ့ၢ် အကထိ, ဒီးတသဉ် ထိဉ်
၂၀ ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးပှၤလၢ အဘဉ်တၢ် ဖ့ၣ်အသးလၢ ဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ဂ့ၤတ
ဖဉ်နှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အအံၤ, မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအနၢ်ဟူ တၢ်အကလ့ၢ်အ ကထိ,ဒီးဒီးအ
နှ့ၢ် ဟံး နှ့ၢ်ဝဲ,ဒီးသ့ဉ်အသဉ်အါနှ့ၢ်ကွ့ၤအလိၢ်တနိ့ၤနိ့ၤသၢဆံ,ဒီးတနိ့ၤနိ့ၤ
ဃုဆံ,ဒီးတနိ့ၤနိ့ၤတကယၢလိၤ။
၂၁ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ပှၤဟဲစ်ဒ် မ့ဉ်ဒ့ဒၢဒီးပဉ်လိၤ လၢနှ်ဖိအဖိလဉ်,စ်ၤနှ်ၢ်
ခ်ိဉ် အဖိလဉ်ဒၢ်,ပှၤ ပဉ်ထိဉ် အိၤ လၢမ့ဉ် ဒ့ဒၢအလိၢ် တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒၢ်။–
၂၂ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်လဲဉ်, တၢ်အိဉ် လၢတၢ်တဒၢနှဉ်, တအိဉ်ဖျၢ်ဘဉ်ဒီး, တအိဉ်
ဘဉ်နိ တမံၤဘဉ်။တၢ် လၢအအိဉ်ရှုသ့ဉ်နှဉ်, မ့ၢ်တဟဲအိဉ်ဖျၢ်ဘဉ်ဒီး,
၂၃ တအိဉ်ဘဉ်နိတမံၤဘဉ်။–ပှၤအိဉ်ဒီးအနၢ် လၢအနၢ်ဟူတၢ်နှဉ်,မ်အက
နှဉ်တက့ၢ်။
၂၄ ဒီးစံး ဘဉ် အိၤ, သုနၢ်ဟူ တၢ်ဒ် လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နှဉ်, တၢ်သုသးတက့ၢ်။
သုကဘဉ်တၢ်ဃိဉ်နှ့ၢ်သုလၢ တၢ်လၢသု ဃိဉ်နှ့ၢ်တၢ်လိၤ။ ဒီးပှၤလၢ,အ

၂၅ နှ၊ဟူတ၊ သုဝဲအံ၊, တ၊ကဟ့ဉ်ဒီး သုလီ၊။– မ့၊အ ဂ့၊ဒ်လဲဉ်,ဖဲဒဉ်ပှ၊
လ၊အနှ၊ဘဉ်တ့၊ဝဲတဂ၊ ဂ၊နှဉ်,တ၊ကဟ့ဉ် တ၊လ၊အီ၊လီ၊။ ဒီးပှ၊
လ၊အတနှ၊ဘဉ်တ၊ဘဉ်နှဉ်,ဖဲအ့တ၊ အိဉ်နှဉ်,တ၊က ဃီးကွ၊လ၊အီ၊
လီ၊။

၂၆ ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ပယ်၊အဘိအမှ၊ အံ၊မ၊အသး ဒ်ပှ၊ကညြဲ့ဂ်လီ၊ တ၊ချုံလ၊
ဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်,ဒီးမံဒီး၀ဲ၊ထ၊ဉ်လ၊မှ၊နှ၊ဒီး လ၊မှ၊ဆ၊, ဒီးတ၊ချုံ ဓဲတိဉ်ဒီးထိ
၂၀ ထိဉ်ဝဲဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ် တသ့ဉ်ညြ၊တဉ် ဝဲအသိးနှ့ဉ် လီ၊။– မ့၊အ့ဂ့၊ဒ်လဲဉ်,
ဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ဒုးဓဲထိဉ်ဒဉ်အတ၊သဉ်အံ၊,လ၊အခ်ိဉ် ထံးအလဉ်,လ၊ခံကွ၊ဒီး
၂၉ အစ၊,လ၊ခံကွ၊ဒီး အသဉ်ပ့ဲ၊ထိဉ်ဒီးအသး လ၊အစ၊လီ၊လီ၊။–ဒီးတူ၊
အိဉ်ဒီး,ကူး ဝဲဒီးထ၊ ဝဲဝ်တကိ၊ ခ၊လီ၊။ အ့ဂ့၊ဒ်အံ၊, ကူးတ၊အ ကတိ၊
ဘဉ်လံဝဲလံ။

၃၀ ဒီးစံးဝဲ,မ့၊ပကပဝ်လီ၊သ(ကြ)ီ၊ပယ်၊အဘိအမှ၊ဒီးမနှ၊တမံ၊လဲဉ်,မ့၊
၃၁ ပကဒိလီ၊ဒီ၊လ၊မ နှ၊တမံ၊လဲဉ်။– မ့၊အမ၊အသး ဒ်ံ၊သိ၊ဒီ၊သတဉ်
အချုံ,အဝဲနှ့ဉ်လ၊အတဉ်သ(ကြ)ဉ်လီ၊အသး လ၊ ဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်နှ့ဉ်,မ့၊အပြ(ကြ)ဉ်နှ၊တ၊
၃၂ ဂ(ကြ)ီ၊တ၊ဂ၊အချုံလ၊ဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ချ၊တကွ့၊လီ၊။–ဒီ၊ဘဉ်သ(ကြ)ဉ်လီ၊အသးဝ်ံ၊ဒီ၊
ဓဲတိဉ်ဝဲဒီ၊ဒ်ဉ်ထ(ကြ)ိဉ်ဒ်ဉ် နှ့၊ခ်ိ(ကြ)ဉ်ဒ်ီ၊မံ၊ ဒ်ီ၊ခဲလ၊ဉ်, တူ၊ထ(ကြ)ိ(ကြ)ဉ်ဒ်ီလ(ကြ)ဉ်ဒ်ီလ၊မ(ကြ)
ကဒ(ကြ)ဉ်လီ၊တဒ(ကြ)ဉ်နှ့ဉ်, အိဉ်ဝဲဆီ၊ဝဲလ၊ အတ၊ကဒ(ကြ)ဉ်သ့ဉ်လီ၊။

၃၃ ဒ်နှ့ဉ်အသိ၊,ကတိ၊ ဒ်တ၊ဟ၊ မံ၊ဒီ၊ ခ်ိဉ်တဲ၊ တဲလီ၊တ၊အ်ကလ(ကြ)ီ၊အ
၃၄ ကထ(ကြ)ိ(ကြ)ဉ် ပှ၊ဒ်ကနဲ့ဉ် အီ၊သ့အသိ၊နှ့ဉ်လီ၊ ။– ဒီ၊မ့တမ့၊ တ၊ ကတိ၊အဒ်
ဘဉ်ဒီ၊,တခ်ံ၊ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်တ၊လ၊အီ၊ဘဉ်။ ။ဒီ၊အိဉ် လ၊တ၊တ
ဒ၊ဒီ၊,ခ်ံ၊ဘဉ်ဝဲ ဘဉ်အပ(ကြ)ီ၊အ(ကြ)ိ(ကြ)ဉ် လ၊ အမံ၊အသ(ကြ)ဉ်ခ်ဲလ(ကြ)ဉ်လီ၊။

၃၅ ဒီ၊လ၊မှ၊နုံ၊နှ့ဉ် တူ၊မှ၊ ဟ(ကြ)ိ(ကြ)ီ၊ဒီ၊,အဝ်ဒ(ကြ)ဉ်ခ်ံ၊ဘဉ် အီ၊ ,ခ်ိ(ကြ)ဉ်သ(ကြ)ီ၊
၃၆ ဆူ၀(ကြ)ီ၊ဘ၊ခ်ိတကွ့၊။–ဒီ၊ဟ(ကြ)ီ ပှ၊ဂ(ကြ)ီ၊မှ၊ဝ်ံ၊ ဒီ၊ အဝ်သ့ဉ်ဒီ၊နှ့၊ အီ၊ဖဲအ(ကြ)ိ(ကြ)ဉ်
၃၇ လ၊ချုံပှ၊အသိ၊နှ့ဉ်,ဒီ၊ချုံလ၊အ၀၊တဒ(ကြ)ဉ် လ၊ဃ(ကြ)ဉ်ဒီ၊အီ၊ လီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊က
၃၀ လံ၊တ(ကြ)ဉ်တ(ကြ)ီ၊ဒ၊ဒ(ကြ)ိ(ကြ)ဉ်,ဒီ၊ထံခ်ံ(ကြ)ဉ်ဝ(ကြ)ဉ် ဟဲ နှ(ကြ)ဉ်ဆူချုံပှ၊တူ၊ အ(ကြ)ဉ်ချုံလီ၊။–မံ
ဝ(ကြ)ဉ်ခ်ိ(ကြ)ဉ်တခ(ကြ)ဉ်အလီ၊လ၊ချုံခ်ံ,ဒီ၊အ ဝ(ကြ)ဉ် သ့ဉ်ထ(ကြ)ိ(ကြ)ဉ် ဝ(ကြ)ဉ်အီ၊ ဒီ၊ခ်ံ၊ဘဉ်အီ၊,
၃၉ သ(ကြ)ရ(ကြ)ဉ်ဒ၊,ပကဟ၊ဒ(ကြ)ီ၊နှ့ဉ်,မ့၊နှ့တပ(ကြ)ဉ်ဘဉ်လ၊တ(ကြ)ီ၊နှ့ တမံ၊ဘဉ်ဒ(ကြ)ီ။–ဒီ၊ဝ(ကြ)ီ၊
ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ် ဝ(ကြ)ဉ်ဒီ၊ဒ(ကြ)ူက လံ၊ အလီ၊,ဒီ၊ခ်ံ၊ ဒ(ကြ)ဉ်လဲဉ်, အိဉ်ဘ(ကြ)ဉ်ဒီ၊ အိဉ်ဂ(ကြ)ီ၊တ
၄၀ ကွ့၊,ဒီ၊ကလံ၊တ(ကြ)ဉ် ဝ(ကြ)ဉ်ထံ(ကြ)ဉ်အိ(ကြ)ဉ် ဂ(ကြ)ီ၊တပ၊ဂ(ကြ)ီ၊ ဒ(ကြ)ဉ်မ၊လီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊ခ်ံ၊
ဘဉ်အီ၊,ဘဉ်မနှ၊လ၊သုပ(ကြ)ီ၊တ(ကြ)ီ၊ဒ်နှ့ဉ်လဲဉ်,သုနှ(ကြ)ဉ်တ(ကြ)ီ၊တ(ကြ)ဉ်ဒ(ကြ)ဉ်ဘဉ်နှ့ဉ်,မ့၊
၄၀ ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီ၊အဝ်သ့ဉ်တဒ(ကြ)ဉ်ပ(ကြ)ီ၊တ(ကြ)ီ၊လ၊အသ(ကြ)ဉ်ပ(ကြ)ီ၊အသ၊ဖ(ကြ)ီ၊ဒ(ကြ)ဉ်,

ဒိုးစံးလိ၁်အသးသကိုးသကိုး, အဝဲ အံ၊ မ့၊်ပှ၊ ၆်လဲ၁်။ ကလံ၊,ဒိုးဖိ၁်လဲ၁် ဒ၁်လဲ၁်ဒိကနှ၁်မးအလှ၊်လဲ၁်။

၅

၁ ဒိုးလဲ၊တှ၊ဝဲလ၊ဖိ၁်လဲ၁်ဝ၊်ဘးခ်ိ, လ၊ပှ၊ကဒါရ၊ ဖိအကြ၊်လိ၊။–ဒိုး
တှ၊အဟး ထိ၁်ကွံ၁်လ၊ ချံပှ၊ဒိုး,ပှ၊လ၊တ၊် နှါ အိ၁် လ၊အလိ၊တဂ၊ဟဲ
၂ သဂ၊်အိ၊ တထံ၁်ဃိ လ၊တ၊်လိအ ပှ၊လိ၊။– အဝဲနှ၁်မ့၊်အအိ၁်အဆိုး
လ၊လိအပှ၊, ဒိုးပှ၊စ၊ ဃ၁်အိ၊ လ၊ထး သ္ဓေ၁် လဲ၁်, တသ့ ဘ၁်ခ်ိတဂ၊
၄ ဘ၁်။–မ့၊်အဂ့၊်၆်လဲ၁်,ပှ၊သိုးဃ၁်တ့၊်အခ်ိ၁်,ဒိုးစ၊ ဃ၁်တ့၊်အိ၊ လ၊ထး
သ္ဓေတလိ၊် လိ၊်တလိ၊်လိ၊်,ဒိုး ထုးတဲ၁်ထး သ္ဓေ,ဒိုး ဘိုး က၊်ကွံ၁်သိုး,ဒိုးပှ၊
၅ မ၊ဘ္ဘ၊်အိ၊တသ့ဘ၁်ခ်ိ၊တဂ၊ဘ၁်။–ဒိုးကိုးပသူထိ၁်လ၊လိအပှ၊,ဒိုးလ၊
ကစ၊်အ လိ၊ကိုး မှ၊်နုံ၊ကိုး မှ၊်နှ၊ဒဲ့,ဒိုး ဝဲ၁် လိ၊ အသး လ၊လ၊်လိ၊
၆ ။ ။ဒိုးထံ၁်သကြ၊ယ့၁် ရှုးဒိုး,လဲ၊ဃ့၊် ဝဲဆူအအိ၁်,ဒိုးတိ၊လိ၊က
၇ ၆ိ်ကြ၁်,–ဒိုးကိုးပသူထိ၁်လ၊အကလှ၊် ဖး ဒြ၁်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,တ၊်ထိ ကတ၊်ယ့၊
အဖိ၆ါယ့၁် ရှုးဇ၊,ယ၊ဒိုးနှ၊မ့၊်၆်လဲ၁်။ဒံးသိုးနှသုတမ၊နှး မ၊ဖြ၁်ယ၊တ
ဂ့၊ဒိုး, ယ၊ဃ့ကညးနှ၊လ၊ ယ့၊အမဲ၁်ညါလိ၊။ ။မ့၊်အဂ့၊်၆်လဲ၁်,
၈ မ့၊်အတ၊်စံးတ့၊်အိ၊, တ၊်နှါ၊ဇ, ဟးထိ၁် လ၊ပှ၊ နှ၁်အလိ၊ တကှ၊်လိ၊။
၉ ။ ။ဒိုးအတ၊် သံကှ၊် အိ၊, နမံ၊မ့၊်၆်လဲ၁်။ ဒိုးအတ၊်စံးဘ၁်အိ၊,
၁၀ ယမံ၊မ့၊် လ့းကူ၁် လိ၊။အဂ့၊်၆်အံ၊, ပမ့၊်အါ၃ုလိ၊။– ဒိုးဃ့ကညးဝဲ သ
ပှ၊်ပှ၊်ဒံးသိုးအသုတ ဟိုထိ၁်ကွံ၁် အိ၊လ့၊ကြ၊်နှ၁်တဂ့၊လိ၊။ ။ဒိုး
၁၁ ထိုးတဖ့ဖးဒြ၁်အြ၁်တ၊်လ၊ကစ၊်အလိ၊ဖဲနှ၁်ဒိုး,တ၊်နှါခဲလ၊ဉ်ဃ့ကညး
အိ၊ဒိုး စံးဝဲ,မ၊ပ လဲ၊ဆူထိုး တဖ၁် အအြ၁် ဒံးသိုးပကနှ၁် လ၊အပှ၊တ
၁၂ ကှ၊်။–ဒြ၁ယ့၁်ရှုးဒုးလဲ၊အိ၊တထံ၁်ဃိလိ၊။ဒိုးတ၊်နှါတဖ၁်ဟးထိ၁်ဒိုးလဲ၊
နှ၁်ဝဲလ၊ လိုးအပှ၊ဒိုးထိုး တဖ့ ဃ့၊်စံ၁်လိ၊လ၊က၊်ဖးထိ၃ုပြ၁်လဲ၁်ပှ၊
(အြ၁်ဝဲ့ခ်ကထိဃ၁်ဃ၁်) ဒိုးလိ၊အှုးသံကွံ၁်ဝဲလ၊ဖြ၁်လဲ၁်ပှ၊လိ၊။ ။
၁၃ ဒိုးပှ၊ကှ၊် အိ၊တဖ၁် ကှ၊ဃ့၊်ဒိုးစံးတ၁် တဲ့ဘ၁်တ၊်လ၊ဝ့၊်ပှ၊,ဒိုးလ၊ပှ၊်
လ၁်ကျ၊ လိ၊။ဒိုးတ၊်မ၊အသးဒ်လဲ၁်ဒ်လဲ၁်နှ၁်, ပှ၊ဟဲ့ကှ၊်ဝဲလိ၊။
၁၅ ဒိုးဟဲ့တှ၊ဝဲလ၊ယ့၁်ရှုးအြ၁်, ဒိုးထံ၁်ဘ၁် ပှ၊လ၊တ၊်နှါလ့းကူ၁်အြ၁်
တ့၊်လ၊ အလိ၊ တ ဂ၊နှ၁် ဆ့၁်နှ၊, ဒိုး ကူတ၊်သိုး တ၊် ဒိုးအ သး သပှ၊်
၁၆ ထိ၁်ကှ၊, ဒိုးအ သ္ဓေ၁် ဗ္ဗုံ၊ အသး ဖုးဝဲ၁ဒ၁်တကူ၊်သ့၁် လိ၊။–ဒိုးတ၊်မ၊အ
သးဘ၁်ဃးဒိုးပှ၊လ၊တ၊်နှါအြ၁်လ၊အလိ၊ ဒိုးထိုးတဖ၁်အဂ့၊်အဖိ၊်နှ၁်,
၁၇ ပှ၊လ၊အထံ၁်ဝဲ တ ဖ၁် စံ၁်တဲ၊ တဲလိ၊ အဝဲသ့၁်တဖ၁်နှ၁်လိ၊။–ဒိ၃ အဝ
သ့၁်တဖ၁်နှ၁်ဃ့ကညး [ယ့၁်ရှုး] ဒံးသိုးအ ကဟး ထိ၁်ကွံ၁် လ၊အကြ၊်

၁၀ လိုး။–ဖိုးတူးအလဲးနွှင်လာချုံပျူး ဖိုး,ပျားလာတက်နှါ အိုင်တွက်လားအလိုးတ
၁၉ ဂးနှင့်, ဃလုကညားအိုးဒီးသိုးအကအိုင်ဖိုး အိုးအသိုးနှင့်တကွက်လိုး။–ဖိုး
အတက်တဒုးအိုင်ဘင်အိုး, ဖိုးစံးဘင်အိုး, ကွားဆူနဟိုင်ဖိုးဖဲဒင်ကစက်မး
၂၀ နး,ဖိုးသူင်ကညီးသး ကညီးနးနှင့်, စံးဘင်တဲ့ဘင် နဘူးနတံ်ကတွက်။
။ ။ဖိုးကွားဝဲဖိုးဖဲဒင်ယှင်ရှူးမးအိုးနှင့်,စံးဘင်တဲ့ဘင်ဝဲလာ ဒုးကား
ပလံင်အပူး, ဖိုးပျားခဲလာဝ်ပဝ်အသးကမားကမင်တကူက်သွင်လိုး။
၂၁ ဖိုးတူးယှင်ရှူးခိုးဃီးကွားဆူ ဝ၀ါဘးခိုကဖိုးဖိုး,ပျားဂ်ိုက်မှ်ဖးဖိုင်ဟဲ့အိုင်
၂၂ ဖ့ိုင်ရ့ိုဖ့ိုင်လာအအိုင်,ဖိုးအိုင်ဝဲဘူးဖိုးပ့ိုင်လဲ့င်လိုး။ ။ဖိုးကွက်ကွက်,
ပျားဘူင်ဘ့ိုင်အခ့ိုင်အမံးစီးယားဒွ,း ရှုတဂ၊ဟဲ့ဝဲ,ဖိုးထံ့င်အိုးဖိုး,တိုးလိုး
ဝဲလာအခ့ိုင်ထံး ဖိုး ဃလုကညားအိုး သပ့ှ်ပ့ှ်ဖိုးစံးဝဲ လားယဖိမှ့ှ်လားအနှ်ှ်
ဆံးတဂ၊ကသံတွ်ှ်လိုး။ဟဲ့ပ်ထ့ိုင်နစုလားအလိုးဒံးသိုးအကဘ့ှ်ကွားတ
၂၄ ကွ်ှ်,ဖိုးကမ့ှ်ဝဲလိုး။–ဖိုးအတ်ှ်လဲ့းဖိုးအိုး,ဖိုးပျား ဂ်ိုက်မှ်လဲ့းပ့ိုင်အခံ,ဖိုးတ
နံ့ုးအိုးလိုး။
၂၅ ဖိုးပျားလာ အဆါသ့ှ်ုင် ထ့ိုင်တွ်ှ်ဝဲ တဆံ့ခံနှ်ှ်, ဖိုးဖိုးတ့ိုင် တ်ှ်နးနးက
လ့ိုင်လာတသံ့ှ်ုင်သ ရ့ှ်အစုပ့ှ်ုးအ ၊ဂ၊,ဖိုးလာ်အစုလ်ှ်အခ့ိုင်ခ့ှ်ုင်ခဲ့လာ်,
၂၇ ဖိုးတဘ့ှ်ုတ့ှ်ုင်အခ့ိုင်သ လ့ိုင်နးထ့ိုင်ကဒ်ှ်တခ့ိုပ်ပ့ှ်ုင်တဂ၊,–နှ်ှ်ဟ့ှ်ုဝဲလာ
ယှင်ရှူးအဂ့ှ်ှ်ဖိုး,ဟဲ့လာပျားဂ်ိုက်မှ်အကျ့ှ်ုလားအချ့ှ်ုဃီ့ှ်ုဖိုးထိုးဝဲအကူ့ှ်ုအသိုး
၂၈ လိုး။–မ့ှ်ှ်အဂ့ှ်ှ်ခ်ုလဲ့ှ်ုင်, စံးဝဲလား ယမ့ှ်ှ်ထိုးအကူ့ှ်ုအ သိုးအသ,ရ့ှ်ုးဖိုး,ယက
၂၉ ဘ့ှ်ုကွားလိုး။–ဖိုးအသ့ှ်ုင်ထ့ိုင်နှ့ှ်ုင်ဃလ့ှ်ုင်ထ့ိုင်ကွားဝဲတကိ်ှ်ခါ,ဖိုးသ့ှ်ုင်ညှ်ုလိုး
၃၀ အသးလားအဘ့ှ်ုကွားဝဲလားအတ်ှ်ဆါလိုး။ ။ဖိုးယှင်ရှူးသ့ှ်ုင်ညှ်ုခ့ှ်ုင်
ဝဲတထ့ိုင်ခ့ိုလား အခ့ိုအကမ့ှ်ုး ဟားထ့ိုင်လား အလိုးဖိုး, ဃ့ှ်ုင်ခ့ိုးအသးဆူ
၃၁ ပျားဂ်ိုက်မှ်အအိုင်ဖိုးစံးဝဲခ့ှ်ုင်,မ့ှ်ှ်မတားထိုးယကူ့ှ်ုယသိုးတဂ၊လဲ့ှ်ုင်။– ဖိုးအ
ပ့ှ်ှ်အဘ့ှ်ုင်စံးဘ့ှ်ုင်အိုး, နထ့ိုင်ပျားဂ်ိုက်ှ် မှ်ှ်တနံ့ုးနးဖိုး, နစံးမ့ှ်ှ်မတားထိုးယား
၃၂ တဂ၊လဲ့ှ်ုင်နှ့ှ်ုင်ဇ၊။ ။ဖိုးဒံးသိုးအကထ့ိုင်ဘ့ှ်ုင်ပျားလားအမးတ်ှ်နှ့ှ်ုင်,ကွ်ှ်
၃၃ တရ့ုးတ်ှ်လိုး။–ဖိုးပ့ိုင်မှ့ှ်ုင်နှ့ှ်ုင် သ့ှ်ုင် ညှ်ုတ်ှ်မးအဃးလားအလိုးဖိုး,ဗ့ှ်ုးဝဲ
ဖိုးတနိ့ုးဝဲဖိုး လဲ့းဃီ့ှ်ုး ဝဲဆူ့ှ်ုးအအိုင်, ဖိုးတိုးလိုးကခ့ှ်ုကျ့ှ်ုင် ဝဲဖိုးစံးဘ့ှ်ုင်ဟဲ့
၃၄ ဘ့ှ်ုင်အိုးလားအမ့ှ်ှ်အတ်ှ်ခဲ့လာ်လိုး။ ။ဖိုးအတ်ှ်စံးအိုး,ဖိမှ့ှ်ုင်ဇ၊,
နနှ်ှ်တ်ှ်နှ့ှ်ုင်,မးဘ့ှ်ုကွားလံ့ှ်ုးလံ့။ ကွားမှ်ှ်ုမှ်ှ်ုင်,ဖိုး အိုင်ဘ့ှ်ုကွားလားနတ်ှ်
ဆါတကွ်ှ်။
၃၅ ကသိုးတ်ှ်အဖားမှ်ှ်နှ့ှ်ုင်,ပျားဟဲ့လားဘူ့ှ်ုင်ဘ့ှ်ုင်အခ့ိုင်တဂ၊အဟံ့ှ်ုင်တဖ့ှ်ုင်
၃၆ ဖိုးစံးဝဲလာနှဖိမှ့ှ်ုင်ထံ့လံ့။ဘ့ှ်ုင်မနှ့ှ်ုး လားနမးတ်ှ်ဝ်ှ်ဝ်ှ်ဒ်ုး သ,ရ့ှ်ုင်လဲ့ှ်ုင်။–ဖိုး
ယှင်ရှူးနှ်ှ်ဟ့ှ်ုတကိ်ှ်ခါအကလှ်ှ်အကထါလားပျားစံးဘ့ှ်ုင်ဟဲ့ ဘ့ှ်ုင်ဖိုး,စံးပျား

၃၇ ဘုဉ်ဘျိုဉ်အခိုဉ်တ ဂ၊နှဉ်, ဗျံ၊တ၀့၊,နဉ်ကစာ်တ၀့်။ ။ဒီးတဒုး
ဖိုဉ်ဘဉ်အခံနိုတ ဂ၊ဘဉ်,ဒုးပိုဉ်ထဲစီ၊ပ့၊တ ရ,ဒီးစီ၊ယ၊ကိုဉ်,ဒီးစီ၊ယ၊
၃၀ ကိုဉ်အဒိပ့ာ်ဝဲ့ာ်စီ၊ယိ၊ဟဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်လိ၊။ ။ဒီးလဲ၊တ့၊လ၊ပ့၊
ဘုဉ်ဘျိုဉ်အခိုဉ် အဟံဉ်ဒီး ထံဉ်တ၊်ကလဉ်အဲ့အဲ့,ဒီ၊ပ့၊ ဟိဉ်တ၊်ယ၊၊
၃၆ တ၊်သိဉ်အ၊အ၊ကလဲဉ်ဟံ၊်ဟံ၊်,– ဒီ၊လဲ၊နှဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲ ဒီ၊ခံ၊ဘဉ်အ၊,ဘဉ်
မနှ၊ယ၊သ့ကလဉ်အဲ့ အဲ့ဒီ၊သ့ ဟိဉ်တ၊်လဲဉ်။ တမ့၊်ဘဉ်ဖိသဉ်သံဘဉ်။
၄၀ မ့၊်အမံသ့ပ့၊လိ၊။– ဒီ၊အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, နုံ၊ဘဉ်ဖဉ်လဲအ၊လိ၊။ ။
ဒီ၊အတ၊်ဟိ၊ထိဉ်ကွံဉ်အ၊ခဲ့လ၊ဉ်,ဒီ၊ ကိ၊ကူ၊ဖိသဉ် အမိ၊်,ဒီ၊အပ၊်,ဒီ၊ပ့၊
၄၁ အိဉ်လ၊အသိ၊တဖဉ်,ဒီ၊လဲ၊နှဉ်ဝဲ့ဖိသဉ်အိဉ်ဝဲအလိ၊်နှဉ်လိ၊။–ဒီ၊ဟံ၊
ဝဲ့အစုဒီ၊ခံ၊ဘဉ်အ၊, တ၊လံ၊သ၊ကူမံ၊,ဒ်ပခံ၊တ၊်အ သိ၊ပိုဉ်မှဉ်ဖိသဉ်
၄၂ ဇ၊, ယခံ၊နုဲ၊ဝ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ် တကွ့၊်။– ဒီ၊ပိုဉ်မှဉ်ဖိသဉ်ဝ၊ ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်ဟ၊ဝဲ
တကိ၊်ခ၊ါလိ၊။(မ့၊်အ ဂ့ာ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပ့၊နှဉ် အနုံဉ် အိဉ်တ့၊် တဆံခံ နုံဉ်လိ၊။)
ဒီ၊အဝဲသ့ဉ် ပဉ်အသ၊ ကမ၊က မဉ်ဖိဉ်မ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊အတ၊်မ၊လိုဉ်
၄၃ အိ၊သ့ပ့ာ်ပ့ာ်ဒီ၊သိ၊ အသ့ တဘိ၊ဘဉ်သ့ဉ် ညါပ့၊လ၊ကာ်မ၊ အသ၊နိုတ
ဂ၊တ၀့၊, ဒီ၊မ၊လိ၊ဝဲလ၊ပ့၊ကဟ့ဉ်အိ၊လ၊တ၊်အိဉ်လိ၊။

၆

၁ ဒီ၊ဟ၊ထိဉ်ကွံဉ်ဖဲ့နှဉ်,ဒီ၊လဲ၊ဝဲ့ဆူအကိ၊်ဒဉ်ဝဲ, ဒီ၊အပ့ါ်အ၊ဘိဉ်ပိုဉ်အ
၂ ခံလိ၊။–ဒီ၊ဘဉ်အိဉ်ဘ့ံ၊ အနုံ၊ဒီ၊,သိဉ်ကွ၊သိ ကွ၊တ၊်လ၊ဘုဉ် ဘျိုဉ်ပ့ူ၊
လိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊ပ့၊နှ၊်ဟ့ူတ၊်အ၊ဂ၊ဒီ၊,ကမ၊ကမဉ်ဒီ၊ခံ၊ဝဲ,အ၊ဝဲတဂ၊
အံ၊, မ့၊်အနှ၊်ဘဉ်တ၊်တဖဉ်နှဉ်ဖဲ့ လဲဉ်တ၀ိလဲဉ်,ဒီ၊ တ၊်ကူဉ်သ့ လ၊တ၊်
ဟ့ဉ်လိ၊အ၊ဒီ၊နှဉ်,မ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ဒီ၊တ၊်လိ၊လ၊လ၊ အမ၊အသ၊လ၊အစုပ့ူ၊ထဲ
၃ အံ၊နှဉ်,မ့၊်အမ၊ဝဲ့ဉ်လဲဉ်,။–ပ့၊အံ၊,မ့၊်ပ့၊အစုသ့,နှ၊်မ၊ရုံအ၀ိ ဘ္ဍါတမ့၊်
ဘဉ်ဇ၊်။ဒီ၊အ၀ိပ့ာ်ဝ၊်ဘ္ဍါမ့၊် စီ၊ယ၊ကိ၊်, ဒီ၊စီ၊ယိ၊ခ့, ဒီ၊စီ၊ယ့ူ၀၊,ဒီ၊စီ၊
ရ့ုမိဉ်တမ့၊်ဘဉ်ဇ၊်။ ဒီ၊အ၀ ပ့ာ်ဝ၊်မှဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, အိဉ်လ၊ပသိ၊ဖဲ့ အံ၊တ
၄ မ့၊်ဘဉ်ဇ၊်။ဒီ၊အသ၊ဆ၊ကိ၊ဉ်လ၊အခိုဉ်အ ၀ိ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊ယ့ဉ် ရ့ူ၊
ခံ၊အ၊,တ၊်လ၊ ဝံ၊ဒ၊မိဉ်ဒ၊ အံ၊တမ့၊် ဘဉ်အလ၊အကပိ၊တအိဉ်ဘဉ်။
အလ၊အက ပိ၊တအိဉ်ဘဉ်ထဲလ၊ အက်ာ်ပ့ူ၊ဒဉ်ဝဲ, ဒီ၊အဘ့ူ၊အတ၊်အ
၅ ကျ,ဒီ၊အဟ်ဉ် ပ့ူ၊ ဒဉ်ဝဲ့နှဉ်လိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊မ့တမ့၊် ဘဉ်အ ပ၊်လိ၊အစု
လ၊ပ့၊တ၊်ဆူတ၊်ဆ၊ခ့ဲ၊ဂ၊အလိ၊ဒီ၊,မ၊ဘ္ဍါကွ၊ဝဲ့နှဉ်,မ၊လိ၊လ၊တ၊်ဖဲ
၆ နှဉ်တသ့ ဘဉ်လိ၊။– ဒီ၊အတ၊်ကမ၊ကမဉ် ဝဲ့လ၊ပ့တ၊ စ့ူ၊်တနှ၊်ဘဉ်တ၊်
အ ၀ိ၊လိ၊။ဒီ၊ဟ၊ ဝ့ဲ၊ ပိ၊သိဉ်ကွ၊သိကွ၊တ၊်လတ၊ဖိ ပ့ူ၊တ ဖဉ်လိ၊။
၇ ဒီ၊အတ၊်ကိ၊ကွ၊ အပ့ါ်အ ဘိ ဉ် တ ဆံ ခံ ဂ၊, ဒီ၊မ၊အ လဲ၊တ၊်ခံ ဂ၊,ခံ

၈ ဂ၊လီ၊။ဒီးဟ့ုင်လီ၊ အီ၊လ၊တ၊်အစီအကဒီ၊လ၊ တ၊်နှ၊်အဖိခ်ိုင် လီ၊။–
ဒီးမ၊လိ၁်အီ၊,ထ၊ဉ်မ့ု၊်ဂ့ု၊,ကိုဉ်မ့ု၊်ဂ့ု၊,တိ၊်လ၊ ယိ၊်တ ကိုးအအိပ္ပ၊မ့ု၊်ဂ့ု၊
ဒံးသိုးအသုတစိ၁်ဝဲ လ၊အလဲ၊တ၊်လ၊ကျ့ အဂိ၊်နှီ၊ကမံ၊တ ဂ့ု၊, ဒံးသိုး
အကစိ၁်ထဲနှ်ုင်ထိုးတ ကိ၊ဒီ၊ဒီးခ်ံး သိုးအကသိုးခ်ိုင်ဗ်ံး, ဒီးခ်ံးသိုးအသုတ
၁၁ သိုးဆ့ုခ်ံ ဘ့ုဉ်တ ဂ့ု၊လီ၊။ ။ဒီးအတ၊်စ်ုးဘဉ် အီ၊,ဖဲဒဉ်ဟ်ုဉ်လ၊သု
၁၂ လဲ၊နှ်ုဉ်တ ဟ့ု၊ဉ်ဟ့ု၊ဉ်ဒီး,အိ၁ဉ်ဖဲနှ်ုဉ်တ၊ု၊သုဟ၊ထိ၁ဉ်ကွ်ုဉ် ဖဲနှ်ုဉ်တ ကဲ့ု၊်။–ဒီ၊ဖဲ
ဒဉ်ပ့ု၊လ၊အတ ကူ၊် လိ၁်ဘဉ်သု,ဒီ၊တ ကနှ်ုဉ်ဘဉ်သုကလု၊်တ ဖဉ်နှ်ုဉ်,တ၊ု၊
သုဟ၊ ထိ၁ဉ်ကွ်ုဉ် ဖဲနှ်ုဉ်ဒီ၊,ခ်ံ၊ သိုးအကကဲ့ လ၊တ၊် အ၊ဉ် အသ၊လ၊ အ၊ဉ်
ဒီ၊,ဟ့ု၊လီ၊ကွ်ုဉ်ယိ၁်ခ်ိုင်အ ကမ့ုဉ်လ၊သုခ်ိုင်လ၁်တ ကဲ့ု၊်။ ။ယခ်ံ၊
သုတိတိအ်ံ၊,တ၊်လ၊ဝ့ု၊်နှ်ုဉ်,ကဘဉ်တ၊်နှ၊်နှ၊်စဒ်ုဉ်, ဒီ၊ဂမိ၊ရ၊ါလ၊မ့ု၊်စ်ုဉ်
ညိ၁်အနုံ၊လီ၊။
၁၂ ဒီ၊အ ဝဲသ့ုဉ်တ ဖ၁ဉ်ဟ၊ထိ၁ဉ်ဒီ၊, စ်ုဉ် တဲ၊ တဲ့လီ၊ ဝဲလ၊ပ့ု၊ ဘဉ်ဒိ၊်ယ၊်
၁၃ လီ၊ကွ၊အသ၊လီ၊။–ဒီ၊ဟိ၊ထိ၁ဉ် ကွ်ုဉ်တ၊်နှ၊်အ၊ါ၃,ဒီ၊ဖ့ု၊ပ့ု၊အ ဆ့ုအ ဆ၊ါ
လ၊သိအ၊ါ၀၊ဒီ၊မ၊ ဘ့ု၊ါကွ၊ ဝဲလီ၊။
၁၄ ဒီ၊စီ၊ပ၊ဟ့ု၊ရ၊ိ၁်နှ၊်ဟ့ုတ၊်, (မ့ု၊်အ ဂ့ု၊်ဒ်ုလဲ၁ဉ်,အမံ၊ဟ့ုထိ၁ဉ်သ၊ါလ်ိ၊ဝဲ)
ဒီ၊စ်ုံ၊ဝဲလ၊ပ့ု၊ဘ့ု၊တ၊်စီ၊ယိ၊ဟ၁ဉ်ဝဲ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်ကွ၊လ၊တ၊်သ်ုလီ၊။မ၊အ
၁၅ သ၊ဒ်ုနှ်ုဉ်ဒီ၊တ၊်လီ၊ လ၊မ၊အသ၊လ၊ အီ၊လီ၊။– တနှ်ုီ၊နှ်ုီ၊စ်ုံ၊ဝဲလ၊အမ့ု၊်
စီ၊အ့ု၊လ်ုံ၊ယ၊လီ၊။ဒီ၊ပ့ု၊ဂ၊ စ်ုံ၊ဝဲလ၊အမ့ု၊်ဝ်ုဉ်,ဒ်ုဝ်ုဉ် [လ၊ဟ့ု၊၊] တဂ၊ဂ၊အ
၁၆ သိုးလီ၊။– မ့ုမ့ု၊်စီ၊ဟ့ု၊ရ၊ိ၁်နှ်ုဉ် နှ၊်ဟ့ုဒီ၊ စ်ုံ၊ဝဲလ၊အ ဝဲ အ်ံ၊မ့ု၊်စီ၊ယိ၊ဟ၁ဉ်
လ၊ယ ကျ့ကွ်ုဉ်တ့ု၊်လ်ုံ၊အကိ၁်ဉ်လီ၊။ဂ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်လ်ုံ၊ဝဲလ၊တ၊်သ်ုလ်ုံ၊။ ။
၁၇ မ့ု၊်အ ဂ့ု၊်ဒ် လဲ၁ဉ်, စီ၊ဟ့ု၊ရ၊ိ၁် အကစ၊် ဒ၁ဉ် ဝဲမ၊ ပ့ု၊လဲ၊ဟ်ုံ၊ ဃ၁ဉ်စီ၊ယိ၊
ဟ၁ဉ်,ဒီ၊စ၊ဃ၁ဉ်ဝဲလ၊ဃိ၁ဉ်ပ္ပ၊လ၊အဒိပ့ု၊်ဝဲ၊် စီ၊ဖ်ုလ်ုံ၊ပ္ပ၊အမ၊ါနှ်ု၊်ဟ့ု၁ဉ်ရ၊ိ၁်
၁၈ ဒ်ုံ၊လ၊အဖ့ု၊ိလီ၊အသ၊ဒီ၊အီ၊အ ဃိလီ၊။– မ့ု၊်အ ဂ့ု၊်ဒ်ုလဲ၁ဉ်, စီ၊ယိ၊ဟ၁ဉ်စ်ုံ၊
၁၉ စီ၊ဟ့ု၊ရ၊ိ၁်လ၊နှ အိ၁ဉ်ဒီ၊ နှ်ုဒ်ုပ့ု၊်ဝဲ၊်အမ၊ါနှ်ုဉ်, တတိ ဘဉ်လီ၊။– မ၊အသ၊
ဒ်ုနှ်ုဉ်ဒီ၊နှ်ု၊်ဟ့ု၊ရ၊ိ၁်ဒ်ုံ၊ပ၁်သ၊စီ၊ယိ၊ ဟ၁ဉ်ဒီ၊ တ၊်မိ၁ဉ်မ၊သ်ုအသ၊လ၊အီ၊,
၂၀ ဒီ၊မ၊ဝဲတသ့ုဘဉ်လီ၊။–မ့ု၊်အ ဂ့ု၊်ဒ်ုလဲ၁ဉ်,စီ၊ဟ့ု၊ရ၊ိ၁်သ့ုဉ်ညါ၀ဲ လ၊စီ၊ယိ၊
ဟ၁ဉ်မ့ု၊်ပ့ု၊အတိအလီ၊,ဒီ၊ပ့ု၊ အစီအ ဆ့ုံ၊ဒီ၊,ဗ့ုံ၊ ဝဲဒီ၊အ်ံ၊ကွ၊ကွ၊်ကွ၊ဝဲ,ဒီ၊
ဗ့ု၊အနှ၊်ဟ့ုအကလု၊်ဒီ၊, မ၊ဝဲအါမ်ံ၊,ဒီ၊ နှ၊်ဟ့ုအကလု၊်ခ့ုဉ်ခ့ုဉ်မ့ုဉ်မ့ုဉ်
၂၁ လီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊ဘဉ်ဒဉ်မ့ု၊်နုံ၊အက တိ၊်ဂ့ု၊,ဖဲမ့ု၊်နုံ၊လ၊စီ၊ဟ့ု၊ရ၊ိ၁်အိ၁ဉ်ဖ့ဉ်
ဝဲအနုံ၊ဒီ၊,လု၊်အိ၁ဉ်လု၊်အိ အပဒ်ုဉ် ပ၁ဉ်, ဒီ၊သုးဖိတ ကထိ အခ်ိ၁ဉ်တ ဖ၁ဉ်,
ဒီ၊ပ့ု၊ကဲ့ဝဲ လ၊အခ်ိ၁ဉ်လ၊ကၢ၊လ်ုံ၊လ၊ါသ့ုဉ်တ ဖ၁ဉ်,ဒီ၊နှ်ု၊်ဟ့ု၊ရ၊ိ၊ဒ်ုံ၊အဖ့ုမ့ု
ဘ၊ဂ၊ဟဲ့ဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဒီ၊ဝဲ၊ကလ်ုံ၊, ဒီ၊တဉ်စီ၊ဟ့ု၊ ရ၊ိ၁်အသ၊,ဒီ၊ပ့ု၊ဆ့ုဉ်နှ်ု၊

ဃုဉ်ဒိုးအိ၊တဖဉ် နွဉ်အသး,ဒိုးစိ၊ ပ၊ခံးဖိသဉ်ပိဉ်မှဉ်နှဉ်, ဖဲဒဉ်တ၊်ခိဉ်
၂၃ ဃ့ဘဉ်နုသးလ၊ တ၊်ဒိုးယကဟ့ဉ် နု၊လိ၊။– ဒိုး ဆိဉ်လိ၊ထုလိ၊ အသး
လ၊အိ၊လ၊ဖဲဒဉ်နုဃ့တ၊်လ၊ ယ၊ဒိုး,ယကဟ့ဉ်နု၊ တူ၊ယဘိယမှ၊်ခံခိ
၂၄ နွဉ်,တခိလိ၊။ ။ဒိုးပိဉ်မှဉ်နှဉ်ဟ၊းထိဉ်ဒိုးခံးဘဉ်အခိ၊်မှ၊်ယကဃ့မ
နှ၊တမံ၊လဲဉ်,ဒိုးအတ၊်ခံးဘဉ်အိ၊,ပှ၊ဘျ၊တ၊်စိ၊ယိ၊ ဟဉ်အခိဉ်လိ၊။–
၂၅ ဒိုးလဲ၊ဝဲ ရှ၊သခံးတထံဉ်ဃိဆူ စိ၊ပ၊ အအိဉ်ဒိုး,ဃ့ တ၊်ခံး၀ဲဒဉ်,ယသး
အိဉ်လ၊နဟ့ဉ်ယ၊လ၊ ပှ၊ဘျ၊တ၊်စိ၊ယိ၊ ဟဉ်အ ခိဉ်လ၊ သိတ့၊အပှ၊
၂၆ ရှ၊သခံးလိ၊။ ။ဒိုးစိ၊ပ၊အသူဉ်အူးအသးအူးဒိဉ်မးဒိုး,မ့၊်အ
တ၊်ဆိဉ်,ဒိုးပှ၊လ၊အဆ့ဉ်နှ၊်ဃှ၊ဉ်ဒိုးအိ၊ တဖဉ် အဃိဒိုး,တ၊်တခိဉ်ဂ့၊်
၂၇ လိ၊ဉ်ဘဉ်အသးလ၊အိ၊ဘဉ်။–ဒိုးစိ၊ပ၊ မ၊နှ၊်တကိ၊်ခ၊ါပှ၊ ပ၊၊တ၊်အခံ
၂၈ ဒိုးမ၊လိ၊ဉ်ဝဲလ၊အ ကဟဲစိ၊ဉ်အခိဉ်လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးအတ၊်လဲ၊ကျ၊ိတဲ၊ဉ်
အကိ၊ဉ်လ၊ ဃိ၊ဉ်ပှ၊ဒိုး, ဟဲကှ၊စိ၊ဉ်ဝဲအ ခိဉ်လ၊သိတ့၊အပှ၊, ဒိုးဟ့ဉ်ဖိ
၂၉ သဉ်ပိဉ်မှဉ်,ဒိုးဖိသဉ်ပိဉ်မှဉ်ဟ့ဉ်နှဉ်လိ၊ဝဲလ၊အခိ၊်လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးအ
ဝ့ါ၊်အဘိဉ်နှ၊်ဟ့ဒိုး, ဟဲဟံးကှ၊ဝဲအခိဉ်,ဒိုးကှ၊ ရှ၊ဉ်လိ၊ကှ၊ဝဲလ၊တ၊်
ပှ၊လိ၊။

၃၀ ဒိုးပှ၊တ၊်မ၊ဖိတဖဉ်ထဲ အိဉ်ဖြဉ်လ၊ ယ့ဉ်ရှ၊းအအိဉ်,ဒိုး ဖဲဒဉ်အမ၊
တ၊်တဖဉ်, ဒိုးဖဲဒဉ် အသိဉ်ကှ၊သိကှ၊ တ၊်တဖဉ်, ဓံးဘဉ်ထဲ ဘဉ်ဝဲခဲ
၃၁ လ၊ာ်လိ၊။– ဒိုးအတ၊်ခံး ဘဉ်အိ၊,ဟဲသုဝဲ ဆူတ၊်တဒ၊လ၊ပှ၊်လ၊်ကျ၊ါ
ဒိုးအိဉ်ဘှံးတ စိ၊်ဖိတကှ၊်။ ။မ့၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်, မ့၊်ပှ၊ဟဲဟဲကှ၊ကှ၊
၃၂ အါဂ၊သတးဒိုး,အိဉ်တ၊်တချ၊းဘဉ်လိ၊။–ဒိုးလဲ၊ဝဲလ၊ချ့ပှ၊ဆူပှ၊်လ၊ာ်
ကျ၊ါလ၊တ၊်တ ဒ၊လိ၊။

၃၃ ဒိုး[ပှ၊ဂ၊်မှ၊်]ထံဉ်လ၊အဟးထိဉ် ,ဒိုးပှ၊အါဂ၊သ့ဉ်ညါအိ၊,ဒိုးဟး
ထိဉ်လ၊ကယဲ၊်အ၀့၊်ခဲလ၊ာ်,ဒိုးလဲ၊ဃ့၊်ပ၊ာ်ဝဲလ၊အခိဉ်ဖဲနှဉ်ဒိုးလဲ၊တူ၊
၃၄ ဆိ၀ဲ,ဒိုးအိဉ် ဖြဉ်ရိုဖြဉ်ဝဲဆူအအိဉ်လိ၊။– ဒိုးယ့ဉ် ရှ၊းဟး ထိဉ်ဝဲဒိုးထံဉ်
လ၊ပှ၊ဂ၊်မှ၊်ဖ၊းဒိဉ်ဒိုးအသး အိဉ်အိ၊လိ၊။အဂ့၊်ဒ်အံ၊,မ့၊်အမ၊အသးမ်
သိတဖဉ်လ၊တ၊်တအိဉ်ကျ၊ါဘဉ်အိ၊ အသိးနှဉ် ,ဒိုးသိဉ်ကှ၊သိကှ၊အိ၊
၃၅ အါမံ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးခဲကနုံဉ်အံ၊တဘျ၊းနှဉ်ရုံဉ်ပှ၊ကွံ၊ဉ်ဒိုးအပ့ါ
အဘိဉ်လဲ၊ဆူ အအိဉ်ဒိုးခံးဝဲ,တ၊် အလ၊ါဖဲ အံ၊မ့၊်ပှ၊် လ၊ါကျ၊ါ,ဒိုးခဲက
၃၆ နုံဉ်အံ၊ တဘျ၊း နှဉ်ရုံဉ်ပှ၊ကွံ၊ဉ်လံ။– ဒ်ိးသိးပှ၊ကလဲ၊ ပ္ခ၊ကိဉ်လ၊အက
စ၊်ဒဉ်ဝဲအဂ၊်လ၊ပှ၊်လ၊်ကျ၊ါ,လ၊တဝီတဖဉ် အိ၊ဉ်ဝ်းတရုံး ပှ၊အပှ၊ဒိုး,
၃၇ ပ္ခ၊်အိ၊ဘကှ၊်။မ့၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်,အတ၊်အိ၊ဉ်တ၊်အိ၊ တအိ၊ဉ်ဘဉ်။ ။ဒိုး
အတ၊်ကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒိုးခံးဘဉ်အိ၊,ဟ့ဉ်ရှ၊ အိ၊ဉ် သုဝဲတကှ၊်။ ဒိုးအတ၊်

ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,မ့ၢ်ပကလဲၤမ္ဘၤ ကိဉ်လၢဒနၤ ရံၤအဉ်ခံကယၤဒီးဟ့ဉ်ရးအိဉ် အိၤခ့ၢ်ကိုးဒ်။

၃၈ ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, သုကိဉ် အိဉ်ပှဲၤဖျၢဉ်လဲဉ်,ကၢ့ၤကွၢ်တက့ၢ်။ဒီး
၃၉ တူၤအသ့ဉ်ညါ၀ဒီးခံးဝ,ယဲၢ်ဖျၢဉ်, ဒီးညဉ်ခံဘ့ဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးမၤလိဉ်ဝ
လၢအကဆ့ဉ်နီၤတကူၢ်သ့ဉ်ခဲလၢဉ်လၢနီဉ်သံကစဲဉ်အဖိခ်ိဉ်တဂ့ၢ်တဂ့ၢ်
၄၀ လိၤ။–ဒီးဆ့ဉ်နီၤ၀ဲတပူၤတပူၤနၤ့ဉ်, တကယၤ တပူၤပူၤ, ယဲၢ်ဆံတပူၤပူၤ
၄၁ လိၤ။ ။ဒီးဟံးဃီၤကိဉ်ယဲၢ်ဖျၢဉ်ဒီးညဉ်ခံဘ့ဉ်ဒီးကွၢ်ထိဉ်တၢ်ဆူမ့
ခ်ိဉ်ဒီး,ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤတၢ်ဒီးစ်ၢ်ဘျဲးကိဉ်, ဒီးဟ့ဉ်အပျၢ်အဘိဉ်ဒီးသိးအတၢ်က
ပဉ်လိၤ လၢအ၀ဲသ့ဉ် အမဲ၁် ညါလိၤ။ ဒီးညဉ်ခံ ဘ့ဉ်နၤ့ဉ်, နီၤပှၤခဲလၢဉ်
၄၂ လိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤခဲလၢဉ်အိဉ်ဒီးဘျဲးအိဉ်၀ဲလိၤ။။– ဒီးကိဉ်ဒီးညဉ်နၤ့ဉ်
၄၃ ထၢကၢ၀ဲ အ ဘျဉ်အစ၁ၢ်နၤ့ၢ် ပှဲၤကု တဆံခံရုလိၤ။– ဒီးပှၤပိဉ်ခ့ါလၢအ
၄၄ အိဉ်ကိဉ်တဖဉ်မုနၤ့ဉ်,အိဉ်၀ယဲၢ် ကထိဃဉ်ဃဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးမၤ
အပျၢ်အဘိဉ်လဲၤနၤ့ဉ်ဆူချ့ ပူၤတထံဉ် ဃီ,ဒီးခ်ိဃီၤ ပဉ်ဆူ၀ၢ်ဘးခ်ိဆူဘ့ၤ
၄၆ သစ့ၢနၤ့ဉ်, တူၤအပျၢ်ပှၤဂီၢ် မ့ၢ်လိၤ။–ဒီးတူၤအပျၢ်အိၤဒီး,လဲၤထိဉ်ဘါ
ထုကဖဉ်တၢ်လၢကစၢ်တဖျၢဉ်အလိၤလိၤ။

၄၇ ဒီးမ့ၢ်ဟၢ်လိၤဒီး ချ့အိဉ်လၢဖိဉ်လဲဉ် အသးကံၢ်ပူၤ, ဒီးအ၀ဲနၤ့ဉ်အိဉ်
၄၈ ၀ဲလၢခ်ိတဂၤ ဃီလိၤ။–ဒီးထံဉ်၀ဲလၢ အကၢၢ်တၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ဘ့ၣ် အသးလိၤ။
[မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကလံၤတလိၤ ဘဉ်လၢအဂီၢ်ဘဉ်။] ဒီးပှၤခ်ီးတၢ်မ့ၢ်နၤ
လ့ၢ်တိၤတတိၤအဆၢအကတိၢ်နၤ့ဉ်,လဲၤ၀ဲလၢဖိဉ် လဲဉ်အဖိခ်ိဉ် တူၤလၢ
၄၉ အအိဉ်, ဒီးပဉ်အသးဒ်အကလဲၤ ပူၤကျ့ဉ်အိၤ အသိးလိၤ။–ဒီးတူၤအ၀ဲ
သ့ဉ်ထံဉ်အလဲၤလၢဖိဉ်လဲဉ်အထံဖ်ိခ်ိဉ် ဒီး,ဆိကမိဉ်၀ဲလၢ အမ့ၢ်တၢ်တ
၅၀ ဃဉ်, ဒီးကိုးပသူထိဉ်၀ဲလိၤ။–[မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပှၤခဲလၢဉ်ထံဉ်အိၤ ဒီးတ
နီ့ၤတစ့ဉ်မ,] ဒီးကတိၤထိဉ်ဝဲ တထံဉ်ဃီဒီး စံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ပဉ်သုသးခ့ုတ
၅၁ လ့ၢ်တက့ၢ်။မ့ၢ်ယၤလိၤ။ဟ့ၣ်ၤတဂ့ၤ။–ဒီးလဲၤထိဉ်၀ဲဆူချ့ပူၤ ဒီးကလံၤတုဉ်
၅၂ ၀ဲလိၤ။ဒီးတၢ်လိၤလးအမဲ၁်ဒိဉ်လဉ်ကဲဉ်ဆိးဒီးကမၢကမဉ်၀ဲတကူၢ်သ့ဉ်
လိၤ။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,မ့ၢ်အသး ဃၢဒီး,တဆိကမိဉ်ဘဉ်လၢကိဉ်တဖဉ်
အဂ့ၢ်အဖိၢ်ဘဉ်လိၤ။

၅၃ ဒီးခ်ိဂ၁်၀ဲဒီးတူၤလၢကၢ်ကွးနၤ့ၢစ့ၢ်ဒီးထိးထိဉ်၀ဲဖဲနၤ့ဉ်လိၤ။– ဒီးတူၤ
အဟးထိဉ်၀ဲလၢချ့ပူၤဒီး,ပှၤသ့ဉ်ညါ ခ့ိဉ်အိၤတကၢ်ခါ,ဒီးလဲၤဃ့ၢ်ဝ့ၤဖိ
လၢကၢ်ဒိကၢ်ညါဒီး ဟဲခ်ိ၁်ပှၤ လၢအမၤ တကဲဘဉ်အိဉ်လၢအလိၢ်မံပူၤ
၅၄ တဖဉ်ဖဲအ နၢ်ဟူလၢအအိဉ်၀ဲ အလိၢ်လိၤ။– ဒီးဖဲအလဲၤနၤ့ဉ်ဒဉ်၀ဲ,ဝ့ၢ်ပူၤ
မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တဝိပူၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ပှၢ်လၢ်ကျ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, ပှၤပဉ်လိၤ ပှၤအဆူအဆါတဖဉ်

လောကျွဲဒီးဃ့ကညီး အိုးဒီး သိုးအကရး ထိုးဘဉ်ဝဲအကူအသိုး အသရှုး
လိုး။ ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်ပှုးလောအထိုးဘဉ်အိုးတဖဉ်မှုနှဉ်,ဘျိကှုးဝဲလိုး။

၇

၁ ဒီးပှုးဖ�eးရုံးရှဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ဒီး ပှုးကွဲး လံာ်တနိုးနိုးလောအဟဲလောယ ရှုး
ရှုလ့ဉ်နှဉ်,အိုဉ်ဖြဉ်ရိုဖြဉ် လောအအိုဉ်, ဒီးထံဉ်လောအဟ့ျာ်အဘိဉ်တဂုးဂုး
အိုဉ်ကိုဉ်လောအစုလဉ်တကဆ့ျိတဉ်, ဒ်ပစ်းတာ်အသိုး,အစုလဉ်လောအတ
၃ သ့ကွံာ်ဘဉ်လိုး။–(မ့ာ်အဂ့ာ်ဒ် လဲဉ်,ပှုးဖcsneး ရုံးရှဲ, ဒီးပှုးယူ ဒုးဖိခဲလောာ်
နှဉ်,မ့ာ်အတိုာ်ပမ့ုံး ပပှာ်အစ်းစိုး တဲစိုးတာ်ဒီး, မ့ာ်တသ့ ကွံာ်ဘဉ်အစု
လဉ်လော အစုခိုဉ်ဒီး တအိုဉ်ဘဉ် တာ်ဘဉ်။ ဒီးဟဲကှုးလော ဖ့ျိပူးနှဉ်,မ့ာ်
တဘ့ျာ ဘဉ်အသးဒီး, တအိုဉ်ဘဉ် တာ်ဘဉ်။လောနှဉ် အခဲာ်ညြ, အဂုး
အဂုး အါမ်ုံး အိုဉ်ဝဲ လောအတိုာ်နှ့ာ်ဝဲလိုး။ ဘ့ျာဝဲလောလိခ,ဒီးသလူသ့ဉ်,
၅ ဒီးသလူတိုာ်ဘိ, ဒီးစီုာ် နိုးခိုဉ် လိုး။–) တုးနှုးတစု ပှုးဖcsneး ရုံးရှဲ, ဒီးပှုး
ကွဲးလံာ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ် သံကွာ်အိုး, ဘဉ်မနှုးလောနဟ့ျာ်နဘိဉ်တဖဉ်တလဲး
ဘဉ်ဝဲဒ်ပမ့ုံးပပှာ်စ်းစိုး တဲစိုး တာ် အသိ ုးဘဉ်ဒီး, အစုလဉ် တသ့ကွံာ်
၆ ဘဉ်ဝဲဒီးအိုဉ်တာ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးအတာ်ကတိုးဆောတာ်ဒီးစ်းဘဉ်
အိုး,စိုးယရ့ျာ်ယောစ်းဝဲလောဝ်အ ကျ့ာ်လောပှုးလိတာ်သုဝဲ တဖဉ်အ ဂ့ာ်နှဉ်,
ဂ့ုးမးလိုး။ တာ်ကွဲး အသးဒ်အ်ုး, ပှုး တ က လှ,ာ် အ်ုး ယူး ယိဉ် ယော
လော အ ထး ခိဉ် ဖ်ုး လာ်, မ့ မ့ာ်အ သး တ ဒ့, ယ်ုး မး ဒီး ယောလဲဉ်။–
၇ သ့ သိဉ် တာ် သိ တာ် ဒီး ပှုး က ညြ အ တာ် မော လာ်ာ် သ တး ဒီး, သ့
၈ ဘ့ျ်ဉ် သ့ ဘါ က လိ ကလ ိ ယော လိုး။ ။မ့ာ်အဂ့ာ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,သ့ကွံာ်တ့ာ်
ကွံာ်ယွုးအတာ်သိဉ်တာ် သိဒီး, သ့တိုာ်နှ့ာ်ပှုးကညြစ်းစိုးတဲစိုးတာ်ဒီး,သ့
ဘ့ျာသလူ,ဒီးလိခ်ိတဖဉ်,ဒီးသ့မောတာ်ဂ့ုးတာ်ဂုးဒ်ုးသိုးဒီးအနှဉ်,အါမ်ုံး
၉ လိုး။–ဒီးစ်းဘဉ်အိုး, ဒ်ုးသိုးသ့ကတိုာ်နှ့ာ်သ့စ်းစိုး တဲစိုးတာ်ဒီး,သ့ကွံာ်
၁၀ တ့ာ်ကွံာ်ယွုးအတာ်မောလာ်ဂ့ုးမးလဲဉ်။–မ့ာ်အဂ့ာ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,စိုးမိုးရ့ျ်စ်းဝဲဒဉ်,
၁၁ အး ယိဉ် နမ ိ်ာ် ဒီး နပ ်ာ် တ ကှ,ာ်။ ဒီး အ မ ိ်ာ် ဂ့ုး, အ ပ ်ာ် ဂ့ုး, ပှုး လော
ယူ စ်းအော အိုး နှဉ်, သ်ုံ ဒီး, မ်ိ အ သ်ုံ တ ကှ,ာ်။–မ့ မ့ာ်သ့ဝဲသ့ဉ်အ်ုး,ပှုး
မ့ာ်စ်းအမ ိ်ာ်ဂ့ုး, အပ ်ာ်ဂ့ုး,ဖဲဒဉ်တာ် လောနဂ့ုးနှ့ာ်ဘဉ် လောယောနှဉ်,မ်ိအကဲ
လောကိုးဘဉ်(ဒ်ပစ်းတာ်အသိုး,တာ်ဘ့ျ်ဉ်တာ်တိ်ာ်) တကှ,ာ်။ ဒီးသ့တဒုးမော
၁၃ စောုးလောုး ဘဉ် အိုး လော အမ ိ်ာ်,အ ပ ်ာ် ,ဘဉ်။– အနှဉ် ဒီး သ့မောဟးကိုး
ယွုးအကလ့ျ်အ ကထ ိ်လောသ့ တာ်စ်းစိုး တဲ စိုးလောသ့ စ်ုံ်ကဲ ကှ,ာ်,ဒီး
တာ်ဂ့ုးတာ် ဂုးဒ်ုးသိုးဒီးနှဉ်တဖဉ်သ့မော အါမ်ုံးလိုး။

၁၄ ဒီးကိုးကှ,ာ် ဝ်ပှုး ဂ်ိုာ်မ့ာ်ခဲ လာ်ဆ့ အ အိုဉ်ဒီး စ်းဘဉ်ဝဲ ဘဉ်အိုး,

၁၅ ဒိကနှ၊်ယကလု၊်,ဒိုးနှ၊်ပာ၊်သု ဝဲခဲလာ၁်တကွ၊်။–တ၊် ဟဲလာ ခ်ိဒိုးလဲ၊
နှ၊်ဝဲဆူပှ၊ကညြိအပူ၊နှ၊်,မ၊ ဘ၊်အာ၊အြ၊တသ့ ဘ၊်နှိုတမံ၊ဘ၊်။မ့မ့၊်
၁၆ တ၊်လာအဟးထြ၊်လာအပူ၊နှ၊်,မ့၊်အမ၊ဘ၊်အာ၊ပှ၊ကညြိလြ၊။–ပှ၊မ့၊်
အြ၊်ဒိုးအနှ၊်လာအနှ၊်ဟူတ၊်တဂ၊ဂ၊နှ၊်,မ်အကနှ၊်တကွ၊်။
၁၇ ဒိုးတူ၊အဟးထြ၊်ကွံ၁် လာပှ၊ ဂ၊်မ့၊်အအြ၊်ဆူ ဟံ၊်ပူ၊ဒိုး,အပ္ပါ၊်အ
၁၈ ဘြ၊်သံကွ၊်အြ၊လာတ၊်ကတြ၊ အဒြအဂ့၊်လြ၊။ ။ဒိုးအတ၊်ခံး
ဘ၊်အြ၊,သုသးတသ့ဉ်ညြ၊ဘ၊် တ၊်နှ၊်,မ့၊် အအြ၊်စ့၊်ကြးထဲနှ၊်ဖြ၊။မ့၊်
သုနှ၊်တပာ၊်ဘ၊်လာကယ်၊်တ၊် ဟဲလာ ခ်ိဒိုးလဲ၊နှ၊် ဝဲဆူပှ၊ကညြိအပူ၊
၁၉ ဒိုး,မ၊ဘ၊်အာ၊အြ၊ တသ့ဘ၊်ဖြ၊။–အဂ့၊်ဒ်အံ၊, တမ့၊်ဘ၊်အ လဲ၊နှ၊်ဝဲ
ဆူအသးကံ၊်ပူ၊ဘ၊်။ မ့၊်ဆူအဟာ ဗ၊ပူ၊ဒိုးလဲ၊လြ၊ဝဲ လာအ့ဉ်ဆါလြ၊်
၂၀ အပူ၊သတးဒိုး,မ၊ကဆ့ြ်ထြ၊်ကယ်၊်တ၊်အြ၊် တ၊်အြ၊ခဲ လာ၁် လြ၊။– ဒိုး
ခံးဝဲ,လ၊ တ၊် လ၊ အ ဟဲ ထြ၊် လာပှ၊က ညြိအပူ၊နှ၊်, မ့၊်အ မ၊ ဘ၊်
၂၁ အာ၊ပှ၊ ကညြိလြ၊။– မ့၊် အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲ၊်, တ၊်ကူ၊် တ၊် ဗးလာ အအ၊, တ၊်
အဲ၊်ဘံး အဲ၊်ဘ၊,တ၊်မ၊ကမ၊် မှ၊်က မ၊်ခ္ဆ၊ ,တ၊်မ၊သံပှ၊ ကညြ,တ၊်
အဟူ၊်တ၊်,တ၊် အသ္ဆ၊်ကွံသးကွံတ၊်, တ၊်အ၊ တ၊်သြ, တ၊်လြတ၊်ဝ့၊,
တ၊်လှ၊်ကြတ၊်လှ၊်ကပ၁်, တ၊်အမဲ၁်အ၊,တ၊်ဒှ၊်ခ္ဆ၊်, တ၊်ပ၁်ထြ၊်ထြအ
သး,တ၊်ကူ၊်တသ့ဘ၊် တဗ၊်နှ၊်,ဟဲ ထြ၊်ဝဲ လာပှ၊က ညြိအသးကံ၊်ပူ၊
၂၃ လြ၊။–ကယ်၊်တ၊်အအ၊တဗ၊် ခဲလာ၁်နှ၊်, ဟဲထြ၊် လာအပူ၊,ဒိုးမ၊ဘ၊်
အာ၊ပှ၊ကညြိလြ၊။
၂၄ ဒိုးအတ၊်ဂဲ၊ ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ် ဖဲနှ၊်ဒိုး,လဲ၊ ဝဲဆူခ်ြ၊်,ဒိုးခံ၊ ဒြ၊်အသ ရ့၊ဒိုး
လဲ၊နှ၊်ဝဲလာဟံ၊်တဗ့ျ၊ဉ်အပူ၊ ဒိုး,အသးအြ၊် လာပှ၊သုတ သ့ဉ်ညြ၊်နှိ
၂၅ တဂ၊တဝ့၊။ဒိုးအြ၊်ရ့ူသ့ူ၊်ဝဲ တသ့ဘ၊်လြ၊။ ။မ့၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲ၊်,ဖြ၊်
မှ၊်လာတ၊်နှ၊်အြ၊်လာအဖြ မှ၊်အလြ၊တ ဂ၊နှ၊်,နှ၊်ဟူ တ၊် လာယ့ဉ်ရ့ူ
အဂ့၊်ဒိုး လဲ၊ ဝဲဆူအအြ၊်ဒိုး,တြ၊်လြ၊ ဝဲလာအ ခ်ြ၊်ထံ၊ (ဖြ၊်မှ၊်မ့၊်ပှ၊ဟ့ူ
လ့ဉ်အကလု၁်,ကြ၊်ရ့ူ၊ရုံ၊ဖံ၊နုံကွ၊ဖြ)ဒိုးဃ့ကညး၊ဝဲလာ အတ၊်ကဟ်ထြ၊်
၂၆ ကွံ၁်တ၊်နှ၊်လာအဖြမှ၊်အလြ၊ တကွ၊်လြ၊။– ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ူ၊ ခံးဘ၊်အြ၊,အဖြ
တဗ၊်ကအြ၊်ဘ့ျ၊အြ၊်ဆိဒ၊်ကလြ၁်တကွ၊်။မ့၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲ၊်,ဖြသ၊်အကြ၊်
၂၇ နှ၊်,တဝ့၊တ့၊် လြ၊ကွံ၁်လာ ထ့ဉ်ဘ၊်။– ဒိုးအတ၊်က တြ၊ ဆ၊တ၊်ဒိုးခံး
ဘ၊်အြ၊,မ့၊်လံကစ၊်ဖြ,ဘ၊်ဆ၊်ဒိုး, တ၊်လာ ထ့ဉ်အြ၊်လာ ခ်ြ၊်နှိ၊ခြ၊်အ
ဖြလ၁်တဗ၊်နှ၊်,မ့၊်အအြ၊်ဖြသ၊်အတ၊်အြ၊်ဘ့ျ၊် အြ၊်ခ်ြ၊်လြ၊။ ။
၂၉ ဒိုးအတ၊်ဒ်းဘ၊်အြ၊,မ့၊်နုတ၊် ကတြ၊တဘ်နှ၊်ဒိုး, ကွ၊တကွ၊်။ တ၊်နှ၊
၃၀ ဟးထြ၊်ကွံ၁်လံလာနုဖြမှ၊်အလြ၊လံ။ ။ဒိုးကွ၊ဝဲဆူအဟံ၊်ဒိုး,

ထံ၌ဝဲလ၀ ၊ တ၀ါနှါဟား ထိ၌ကွံ၀ါလံ, ဒိုးအဖိမှ၌မံ၀ါ လိ၀ါ လ၀ အလိ၀ါမံလိ၀။
၂၀ မ၀ကဒိုးတ ခု ဟား ထိ၌ဝဲ လ၀ ခ်ါ,ဒိ ။ခံ၀ါဒိ၌အသ ရှ၀ါဒိုး,လဲ၀ တြှ၌
ဝဲလ၀ ဝိ၌လဲ၌ ကၫ်ံ၀ါ လ၀ါ ဒှ်ုးက၀ပ လံ၌အကိ၀ါအသ၀ ကံ၀ါပှ၀ါလိ၀။
၂၂ ။ ။ဒိုးပှ၀ါဟဲစိ၀ပှ၀ါ လ၀အနှ၀ါတအ၀ါ, ဒိုးကတ၀ပ်ဟ္ဟ၀ တ၀ဂ၀ဆူအ
အိ၌,ဒိုးဃ့ကညုးအိ၀,ဒ်ုးသိုးအကပ၀ထိ၌အခုလ၀အလိ၀လိ၀။ ။
၂၃ ဒ်ုးဟံ်ုးနှ၀ါအိ၀ ဆူတ၀ါတဒ၀ါဒ်ုး, အ္ဂုနှ၌အခုနှ၀ါပှ၀ ဒ်ုးထ္ဝ်ုးပ္ပ၀ဝ်ဝဲဒ်ုး
၂၄ ထ်ုးဝဲအ ဟ္ဟ၀ါလိ၀။– ဒ်ုးကွ၀ါထိ၌တ၀ါဆူမ္ဘ ခ်ိ၌ဒ်ုး, ကအ္ဂုကစ္ခ၀ါဝဲ, ဒ်ုးခ်ုံ်ုးတ၌
၂၅ အိ၀,အ္ခ်ုးဖ၀ါသ၀ါ, ၌ပခ်ုံ်ုးတ၀ါအသ်ုး,အ်ုးထိ၌တကွ၀ါ။ ။ဒ်ုးအနှ၀ါသ
ဝ်ုး၀ထိ၌ကွ၀ါတထံ၌ဃ်ိ,ဒ်ုးအ ဟ္ဟ၀ အ ပ္ပ်ုံ၀ါ လ ဆ၌ကွ၀ါ ဝဲ, ဒ်ုးကတ်ုံ၀ါကွ၀ါတ၀ါ
၂၆ ကခ်ိ ဒ်ုလ်ုံ၀ါ။–ဒ်ုးအတ၀ါမ၀ါလ်ုံ၀ဝဲ ဒ်ုးသ်ုးအသုတခ်ုံ်ုးတ၌ တဲ့ တ၌ ပ္ပ၀ါ နှ်ုိ တ ဂ၀
တ ဂ့ ၀ါ လ်ုံ၀ါ။ ။ တ၌ ဆ၌ ဒ်ုး, ဒ်ုးမ၀ါ လ်ုံ၀ ဝဲ နှ၌, အ တ၀ါ ဒ်ုးခ်ုံ်ုးတ၌ တဲ့ တ၌
၂၇ အ၀ါ နှ၀ါ အ နှ၌ တ ကွ၀ါ လ်ုံ၀ါ။ ။ ဒ်ုးပ၀ အ သ်ုးက မ ၊ ကမ ၊ ဒ်ုး ဒ်ုး ကလ ဝ
ဒ်ုးခ်ုံ်ုးဝဲ,ကယ ၊ ၀ါ အ မ ၊ တ ၀ါ တ မ ၊ ၀ါ လ ၊ ၀ါ နှ ၌ မ ၊ ၀ါ အ မ ၊ ဝဲ ကခ်ိ ဒ်ုမ်ုးလဲ၌။ ပ္ပ ၊
လ ၊ ၀ အ နှ ၊ ၀ တ အ ၊ ၀ တ ဖ ၌ နှ ၌ , မ ၊ နှ ၊ ဟ ဝ ဝ ဲ , ဒ ် ုး ပ ္ပ ၊ လ ၊ အ တ အ ၊ ၌ တ ဖ ၌
နှ ၌ , မ ၊ ကတ ၊ ဝ ဲ ၊ ။

ဂ

၁ လ ၊ မ ၊ ခ ် ုံ ၊ ခ ် ုံ ၌ တ ဖ ၌ , ပ ္ပ ၊ ဂ ် ၊ မ ၊ ၀ ် ၊ အ ် ၌ အ ် ၊ မ ် ုး , ဒ ် ုး တ ၊ ် ၀ ် ၊ (((

၁၀ ဒီးလဲးနွဲ့ဆူချုံပူးဒီးအပျါ်အဘိုဉ်တထံဉ်ဃိဒီး,လဲးဆူကိ၀ါ ဒုးလမး
၁၁ နူးသးလိ၀။–ဒီးပှးဖးရုံးရ့ဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ဟးထိဉ်ဆူအဘီဉ်,ဒီးကတိ၀ိလိ၀်
အသးဒီးလ့ပစီအိ၀ဒီး, ဃ့တ၀ါလိ၀ လးလာ မ့ဒ်ဉ်လာအိ၀တ မံ၀လိ၀။–
၁၂ ။ဒီးအတ၀ါကအ့ကစ့ါလာအသးကံ၀ါပူးဒီးစံးဝဲ,,ဘဉ်မနူ၀ိလာပှ၀ တ စီ၀
အံ၀ဃ့တ၀ါလိ၀ လးလဲဉ်။ယ စံး ဘဉ်ထဲ ဘဉ်သု တိတိအံ၀ ,တ၀ါ တဟ့ဉ်
၁၃ လိ၀ဘဉ်တ၀ါလိ၀ လးလာပှ၀တ စီ၀အံ၀ဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးဟးထိဉ်
ကွံ၀်လာအအိဉ်ဒီးလဲးနွဲ့ကဒီးဝဲဆူချုံပူးဒီး,ခ်ိဃိ၀ဲဝဲဆူ၀ါ၀ဘးခ်ိလိ၀။
၁၄ ဒီး[အပျါ်အဘိုဉ်တဖဉ်မ့နှ့ဉ်]သးပ့ဖ၀ိုဉ်လာအကဟံးနှ့ါကိဉ်ဒီး,ကိဉ်
၁၅ အိဉ်ဒီးအိ၀လာချုံပူ၀ တဖ့ါဉ် ဒ်ိ၀ လိ၀။– ဒီးအ တ၀ါမ၀လိ၀်အိ၀ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ပ
လိ၀ါသုသးလာပှ၀ဖ၀ရုံးရ့ဲအကိဉ်မံဉ်,ဒီးစီ၀ဟ့ဉ်ရိ၀်အကိဉ်မံဉ်ဒီး,တိ၀ါသု
၁၆ သးတက့ါ။–ဒီးကတိ၀ိလိ၀် အသး သ ကိ၀်သ ကိ၀ဒီး စံးဝဲ, တ၀ါအံ၀မ့ါပ
၁၇ ကိဉ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ်အ၀့ါလိ၀။–ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့ူးသ့ဉ်ညါဒီးစံး ဘဉ်အိ၀,ဘဉ်မနူ၀
လာသုကတိ၀ိလိ၀်သုသးလာ ကိဉ် တအိဉ်ဘဉ်အ၀့ါလဲဉ်။ မ့ါသုတသ့ဉ်
၁၈ ညါ မ့ါသုနှ့ါတပ၀ါဒ်ိးဘဉ်ဖ၀ါ။သုသးမ့ါအကိ၀ဒ်ိးဖ၀ါ။–သုမဲ၀်အိဉ်ဒီး,မ့ါ
သုတထံဉ်ဘဉ်ဖ၀ါ။သုနှ့ါအိဉ်ဒီး,မ့ါသုတနှ့ါဟ့ူဘဉ်ဖ၀ါ။သုတသ့ဉ်ရ့ိဉ်ထိဉ်
၁၉ ဘဉ်ဖ၀ါ။–လာယ စ်ါ်ဘျ်းကိဉ် ယ၀ါ်ဖ့ါဉ်လာပှ၀ ယ၀ါ်ကထိအဂ်ါ်နှ့ဉ်,မ့ါသု
ထ၀ါဖ့ိဉ်ကှ၀ အဘ့ျဉ်အစ၀ါ်ပ့ဉ်၀ ကု ပ့ုံ၀ဒ့ လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးအတ၀ါစံးဘဉ်အိ၀,
၂၀ တ ဆံခ်ုဉ် လိ၀။ ။ဒီးလာ(ယ စ်ါ်ဘျ်း)ရ့ဲ့ဖ့ါဉ်လာ ပှ၀လ့ါ်ကထိအဂ်ါ်
နှ့ဉ်မ့ါ သုထ၀ါဖ့ိဉ်ကှ၀အဘ့ျဉ်အစ၀ါ်ပ့ဉ်၀ကုပ့ုံ၀ဒ့လဲဉ်။ဒီးအ တ၀ါစံးဝဲ ရ့ဲ့ဒ့ဉ်
၂၁ လိ၀။ ။ဒီးအတ၀ါစံးဘဉ်အိ၀,မ့မ့ါ၆်နှ့ဉ်ဒီး သုနှ့ါတပ၀ါဘဉ်နှ့ဉ်
မ့ါ၆် လဲဉ်။

၂၂ ဒီးလဲ၀ဲဆူဘ့ုးသစ့ဒ၀ဒီး,ပှ၀ ဟဲစ်ိ၀် ပှ၀မဲ၀်ဘ့ျ်ဉ် တဂ၀ဆူအအိဉ်,ဒီး
၂၃ ဃ့ကညးဝဲဒ်ိးသိးအတ၀ါကထိးဘဉ်အိ၀လိ၀။– ဒီးဟံးထိဉ် ပှ၀မဲ၀်ဘ့ျ်ဉ်
အစုဒီးလဲ၀ဆ့ၢ အိ၀ ဆူတ ဝိအ ချ,ဒီးထူ့းပ့ဉ်ဝ်ဝဲလာ အမဲ၀်သဉ်လိ၀ဒီး
ပ၀်ထိဉ်အစုလာအလိ၀ဒီး,မ့ါအထံဉ် တ၀ါတထံဉ်တ၀ါလဲဉ်နှ့ဉ်, သံကွ၀ါ၀
၂၄ ဒဉ်လိ၀။ ။ဒီးအတ၀ါကွ၀ါထိဉ်တ၀ါဒီးစံးဝဲ, ယထံဉ်ပှ၀ကညီ,ဒ်ိးသ့ဉ်
၂၅ အသိ,ဟးဝဲလိ၀။– တုဒ်ိ၀ုတစုပ၀်ထိဉ်ကဒီးအစုလာအမဲ၀် အလိ၀ဒီးမ၀
အတ၀ါကွ၀ါထိဉ်တ၀ါ,ဒီးအတ၀ါဘ့ါကှ၀ဝဲဒီး ထံဉ် ကှ၀ တ၀ါကိ၀ အမံ၀ဒ်ိ၀လိ၀
၂၆ ကံ၀ါလိ၀ဆ်ိ၀လိ၀။ ။ဒီးမ၀ါအကှ၀ဆူ အ ဟ်ဉ် ဒီးစံးဝဲ,လဲ၀ ရ့ဲ့ဉ်ဆူ
တ၀ိပူ၀တ၀ှ၀,ဒီးစံးဘဉ်ဟဲ့ဘဉ်ပှ၀အိဉ်လာတ၀ိပူ၀ဒ့ိတ၀ှ၀တ၀ှ၀။
၂၇ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့ူး,ဒီးအပျါ်အဘိုဉ်ဟးထိဉ်ဝဲဆူမ်ံလံ၀ပူ၀ကဲစ၀ါရုံ၀အတ၀ိတ
ဖဉ်အအိဉ်ဒီးလာကျ့ဲအပူ၀နှ့ဉ်,သံကွ၀ါအပျါ်အအိဉ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိ၀,ပှ၀က

၂၈ ညြိန့်,မ့ါအစံးဝဲလၢယမ့ါမတၢတဂၢလဲဉ်။– ဒိုးအတၢ်ကတိၢ်ဆၢအိၢ်,
ပှၢ်တနိၢ်နိၢ်စံးဝဲ,ပှၢ်ဘျၢတၢ်စိၢ်ယိၢ်ဟဉ်,ဒိုးပှၢ် ဂၢတနိၢ်,စိၢ်အ့ၢ်လံၢ်ယၢ,
ဒိုးပှၢ်ဂၢတနိၢ်,ဝံတဂၢ်ဂၢလိၢ်။

၂၉ ဒိုးအတၢ်စံး ဘဉ်အိၢ်, မ့ၢ်သ့ ဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၢ်,မ့ၢ် သ့စံးယၢ်လၢယမ့ၢ်မ
တၢ်တဂၢ်လဲဉ်။ ဒိုးစိၢ်ပ့ၢ်တ ရ့ၢ်ကတိၢ်ဆၢ တၢ်ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ်, နမ့ၢ်ဃရုံး
၃၀ လိၢ်။–ဒိုးအတၢ်မၢ်လိ၁်ဝဲဒဉ် ဒ်းသိုးအသ့တစံးဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ်ပှၢ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်နိ
တဂၢ်တ၀့ၢ်လိၢ်။

၃၁ ဒိုးအတၢ်သိဉ်ကၢ်ၢ်သိကၢ်ၢ်ဝဲလၢပှၢ်ကညြိဖိကဘဉ်ဒိုးတၢ်အါမံၢ်,ဒိုးက
ဘဉ်တၢ်ညြိကွံ၁်လၢသ့ရ့ဉ် ကၢ်သးပှၢ်,ဒိုး ပှၢ်လ့ၢ်တၢ် အခ်ိ၁ဉ်,ဒိုး ပှၢ်ကျ့ၢ်လံ၁်
သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်,ဒိုးကဘဉ်တၢ်မၢ်သံအိၢ်,ဒိုးသၢနုံၢ်ပ့ၢ်ကွံ၁်ဒိုး,ကဝဲၢ်ဆၢထၢဉ်
၃၂ ကၢ်ၢ်ဝဲလိၢ်။–ဒိုးကတိၢ်အိ၁ဉ်ဖျါထိ၁ဉ် တၢ်က တိၢ်တ ဘိန့ဉ်, ဒိုးစိၢ်ပ့ၢ် တ ရ့ၢ်
၃၃ ဟံးနှ့ၢ်အိၢ်ဒိုးရ့ၢ်အလိၢ်လိၢ်။–ဒိုးဃ၁ဉ်ဃိၢ်အသးဒိုးထံ၁ဉ်အပ့ၢ် အဘိ၁ဉ်ဒိုး
ရ့ၢ်စိၢ်ပ့ၢ်တ ရ့ၢ်အလိၢ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,ရ့ဉ်ဒ၀ါ၎ၢ,ကၢ်ၢ် တ့ၢ်ဆ့ရယလိ၁် ခ်ံတကၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်
ဒ်အံၢ်,နသးတအိ၁ဉ်ဘဉ်ယ့ၢ်အတၢ်ဘဉ်,မ့ၢ်နသး အိ၁ဉ်ပှၢ်ကညြိအတၢ်တ
ခ်ိ၁ဉ်လိၢ်။

၃၄ ဒိုးကိုးကၢ်ၢ်ပှၢ်ဂ၀ၢ်မ့ၢ်,ဒိုးအပ့ၢ်အဘိ၁ဉ် ဆ့ အ အိ၁ဉ်ဒိုး,စံးဘဉ်အိၢ်ဖဲဒဉ်
ပှၢ်လၢတၢ်မိ၁ဉ်ပိ၁ဉ်အသးလၢယခ်ံတ ဂၢ်ဂၢနှ့ဉ်,မ်အ ညြိကွံ၁် အသးဒဉ်ဝဲ,
၃၅ ဒိုးဟံးနှ့ၢ်အထ့ဉ်စ့ညြ,ဒိုးပိ၁ဉ်ယခ်ံ တ ကၢ်။–မ့ၢ် အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် လဲဉ်, ဖဲဉ်ဒဉ်ပှၢ်
လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်မိ၁ဉ်အ့ဉ်ကၢ်ၢ်အသးလၢ အသးတဂၢ်ဂၢ် နှ့ဉ်,အသးကဟၢ်မၢ်
ကွံ၁်,ဒိုးဖဲဒဉ်ပှၢ်လၢအသးဟၢ်မၢ်ကွံ၁်ဝဲလၢ ယ ဃ,ဒိုးလၢတၢ် သးခ့အ
ကစိ၁ဉ်အဃိတ ဂၢ် ဂၢ် နှ့ဉ်,အ သး က တ့ၢ် လၢ တၢ် အ့ဉ် ကၢ်ၢ် ခ်ိ၁ဉ်ကၢ်ၢ်
၃၆ လိၢ်။–(မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပှၢ်မ့ၢ်နှ့ၢ်တ၁ဉ်ဟိ၁ဉ် ခ်ိ၁ဉ် ဒ်ဘ့ဉ်ညြ,ဒိုးအသးမ့ၢ်ဟၢ
၃၇ မ၀ါကွံ၁်နှ့ဉ်,မ့ၢ်အဘျၢ်းမန့ၢ်လဲဉ်။–ပှၢ်အ သးနှ့ဉ် မ့ၢ်အ ကဟ့ဉ်အပ့ၢ်လၢ
မန့ၢ်တမံၢ်လဲဉ်။) မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ဖဲဒဉ်ပှၢ် အိ၁ဉ်လၢပှၢ်အဲ၁ဉ်တၢတၢ်,ဒိုးပှၢ်
တၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိအစိၢ်အံၢ်အကျါလၢအမ်ိ၁ဉ်ဆ့းလၢယဃ,ဒိုး လၢယ တၢ်က
တိၢ်အဃိတဂၢ်ဂၢ်နှ့ဉ်, တ့ၢ်ပှၢ်ကညြိဖဲ၁ဉ်လိၢ် ဝဲဒိုးအပၢ်အလၢ်အကဖိၢ်,
ဒိုးအကလ့ၢ်စိ၁ဉ် တဖဉ်ဒိုး,အမ်ိ၁ဉ် ကဆ့ၢ် စ့ၢ်ကိုးဝဲလၢ အဝဲသ့ဉ် တဖဉ်အ
ဃိလိၢ်။

၉

၁ ဒိုးစံး ဘဉ် အိၢ်, ယ စံးဘဉ် တဲ့ဘဉ် သ့ တိ တိ လၢပှၢ်ဆၢထၢဉ်ဖဲ
အံၢ်တနိၢ်နိၢ်တ၁ၢ်ထံ၁ဉ်ဒ်းဘဉ်ယ့ၢ်စၢ်ဘိအ မ့ၢ်ဟဲ့ဒိုးအစိၢ်အကမိၢ်နှ့ဉ်,
တလ့ဉ်ကွ၀ါ်ဘဉ် တၢ်သံ ဘဉ်။

၂ လာခံကွ၊ဃုနုံ၊ဒိုး,ယုဉ်ရှုးဟံးနှ၊်စီ၊ပွ,းတ ရှုး,ဒိုးစီ၊ ယ၊ကိုဉ်,ဒိုးစီ၊
ယိ၊ဟဉ်ဒိုးလဲ၊ဆှ၊အီ၊ကစုဒုဆူကစာ၊်ဖး ထိတဖျာဉ်အလိ၊လိ၊,ဒိုးဘဉ်
တ၊်လိ၊လး,လ၊အဝဲသ့ဉ်အခဲ့ဉ်ညါ,ဒိုးအကူအသိုးက ယဲ၊်ကယ္ဆ,ဉ်ဒိုးဝါ
ဒိုဉ်မး,ဒ်ဘ့ဉ်လိ၊သက၊အသိုးတူ၊ပှ၊ဆှဉ်တ၊်လ၊ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ချ၊မ၊ဝါထိဉ်
၄ တသ့ဘဉ်လိ၊။– ဒိုးစီ၊အ့၊လံယ၊, ဒိုးစီမိ၊ရှကတိ၊လိ,ဉ် အသးဒိုး,ယုဉ်
၅ ရှုးဒိုးလိဉ်ဖျါအသးလ၊အီ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးစီ၊ပွ,းတ ရှုးကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်
ဒိုးခံ,းယုဉ်ရှုး, ရ၊ဘံဇ၊,အိဉ်ဖဲအံ၊ ဂ့၊မးလိ၊။ ဒိုးပကမ၊ဒဲသ၊ဖျာဉ်,လ၊
နဂိ၊်တဖျာဉ်,ဒိုးစီ၊မိ၊ရှအဂိ၊်တဖျာဉ်,ဒိုးစီ၊အ့၊လံ၊ ယ၊အဂိ၊်တ ဖျာဉ်
၆ လိ၊။– မ့၊်အ ဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကတိ၊တ၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နှ,ဉ်,တသ့ဉ်ညါလိ၊ဘဉ်အ
၇ သးဘဉ် ။မ့၊်အ ဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်,အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ဗျံ၊ တ၊်ဖုးတ၊်ဒိုဉ်မးလိ၊။–ဒိုး
တ၊်အ၊ဉ်လိ၊က ဒုအီ၊, ဒိုးတ၊်အက လှ၊်သိဉ်ထိဉ်လ၊တ၊် အ၊ဉ်အကျ၊
၈ [ခံ,းဝဒဉ်],တ၊်လ၊ပှ၊အံ၊, မ့၊်ယဖိခ္ဆါလ၊ယအဲ့ဉ်အီ၊,ကနှ,ဉ်အကလှ၊်တ
ကွ၊် ။–ဒိုးကွ၊်တရုံ,းတ၊် တကိ၊်ခါဒိုး, တထံ,ဉ်ဘဉ်ပှ၊နီ၊တဂ၊ဘဉ်,ထံ,ဉ်
ထဲယ့ဉ်ရှုးဒိုးအကစာ၊် ပှ၊်ဒဉ်ဝဲနှ,ဉ်ဇ၊လိ၊။
၉ ဒိုးကွ၊လိ၊ဝဲလ၊ ကစာ၊် လိ၊အဖ၊ မှ၊် ဒိုး,မ၊လိ,ဉ်ဝဲဒ်,းသိ,းပှ၊ကညြိ
အ၊ံ၊တချ,း၀ဲ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်ကွ၊ဒ်,းဘဉ်လ၊ တ၊်သ,ံ နှ,ဉ်,သုတခ်,းဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်
၁၀ တ၊် လ၊အထံ,ဉ်တ၊်နှ,ဉ်လ၊ပှ၊နီ တဂ၊တ ဂ့၊ လိ၊။– တ၊်ကတိ၊တဘိနှ,ဉ်
တိ၊်နှ,ဂ်ဝဲ, ဒိုး ခ်,းလိ,ဉ်အသး,တ၊်၀ဲ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်ကွ၊ လ၊တ၊်သ,ံနှ,ဉ်,မ့၊်အမ့၊်
၁၁ မနှ,ုလဲ,ဉ်။ ။ဒိုးအတ၊်သ,ံကွ၊်အီ၊ဒိုးခ်,းဝဲ,ဘဉ်မနှ,ုလ၊ပှ၊ကွ,းလ,ံ,ဉ်
၁၂ သ့ဉ် တဖဉ်ခ်,းဝဲ,လ၊စီ၊အ့၊လ,ံ ယ၊ဘဉ်ဟဲ ဆိလဲ,ဉ်။– ဒိုးအတ၊်ကတိ၊
ဆ၊တ၊်ဒိုးခ်,းဘဉ်အီ၊,စီ၊အ့၊လ,ံယ၊ဘဉ်ဟဲဆိ၀ သပှ၊်တ၊်ဒိုး,မ၊ကွ၊
တ၊်ခဲလ၊ဉ်လိ၊ ။ဒိုး၎ တ၊်ကွ,းအ သ,းအ သိ,းနှ,ဉ်, ပှ၊ ကညြိ ကဒိ,းတ၊်
၁၃ အ၊ါမ,ံ၊,ဒိ,းပှ၊ကမ၊အီ၊တရ,ိတပါလိ၊။– မ့ဉ်မ့၊်ယ၊အ,ံ၊,ယ ခ်,းဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်
သုလ၊စီ၊ အ့၊လ,ံယ၊ဟဲတူ၊လ,ံ၀ဲလ,ံ။ဒိုး ဒ်တ၊်ကွ,းအ သ,းလ၊အ ဂ့၊်အသိ,း
နှ,ဉ်,ဖဲ,ဒဉ်ပှ၊အသ,းနှ,ဉ်ပှ၊မ၊အီ၊လိ၊။
၁၄ ဒိ,းဟဲ၀ဲဆူအ ပျ၊်အ ဘိ,ဉ်အ အိ,ဉ်ဒိ,း,ထံ,ဉ်လ၊ပှ၊ဂိ၊်မှ၊်ဖ,းဒိ,ဉ်အိ,ဉ်ဝ,းတ
၁၅ ရုံ,းအီ၊,ဒိ,းပှ၊ကွ,း လ,ံ,ဉ်သ့ဉ် တဖဉ်ကတိ၊ လ,ံ,ဉ်အ သ,းဒိ,း အီ၊လိ၊။ –ဒိ,းပှ၊
ဂိ၊်မှ၊်ခဲလ၊ဉ်ထံ,ဉ်အီ၊ တကိ၊်ခါဒိ,း,ကမ၊ကမ,ဉ်, ဒိ,းဟဲ,ဃ့၊်ဃီ၊ဆူအ အိ,ဉ်
၁၆ ဒိ,းကတိ၊ဒိ,ဉ် အီ၊လိ၊။– ဒိ,းအ တ၊်သ,ံကွ၊် အီ၊,သုက တိ၊လိ,ဉ်သုသ,းဒိ,းပှ၊
တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်လ၊မနှ,ုတမ,ံ၊ လဲ,ဉ်။
၁၇ ဒိ,းပှ၊အိ,ဉ်ဖဲပှ၊ဂိ၊်မှ၊်အ ကျ၊်တ,ဂ၊ ကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊် ဒိ,းခ်,းဝဲ,သ ရ,ဉ်ဇ၊,
ယ ဖိခ္ဆါလ၊တ၊်နှ၊်တ အ,ဉ်အိ,ဉ်လ၊ အလိ၊ တ,ဂ၊, ယ ဟဲ ခ်,ဉ်လ,ံ ဆူနှ,ဉ်

၁၈ လံ။ –ဒိုးဖဲ့ခဉ်အဟီးဃာ်အိၤတပူၤပူၤဒိုး ,မၤလိၤဃံၤအိၤဒိုးအကိာ်ပူၤသ
ဘ့ဲထိဉ်,ဒိုးအမဲ့ခ့ဲတဃီး,ဒိုးဃဲၤလိၤ ၀ဲလိၤ။ ဒိုးယစံးဘဉ် နပ့ါ်နဘိဉ်ဒီး
၁၉ သိးအကဟိထိဉ်ကွံာ်ဝဲ,ဒိုးမၤ၀ဲတ သ့ ဘဉ်။ ။ဒိုးအတၢ်ကတိၤ
ဆၢတၢ်ဒိ စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ပှၤတနာ်ဘဉ်တၢ်အ စိၤဏ,မ့ၢ်ယ ကအိဉ်ယုၤသ
ဆံယံာ်လဲဉ်,ယကဝံသးစူၤသ ဆံ ယံာ် လဲဉ်။ ဟဲစိာ် အိၤ ဆူယအိဉ်တ
၂၀ ကွ့ၢ်။ ။ဒိုးပှၤလဲၤစိာ်ဖိၤဆူ အအိဉ်လိၤ။ဒိုးတုၤအထံဉ်ဘဉ်အိၤ
ဒိုး,တၢ်နှါမၤ ဟ့ၢ်ထိုးထိဉ် အိၤတကိၢ်ခါ, ဒိုးလိၤ ဃံၤ၀ဲလၢ ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ချ
၂၁ ဒိုး,အကိာ်ပူၤ သဘ့ဲထိဉ်ဒိုးတ လ့ဉ် ကံး ကူးအသးလိၤ။– ဒိုးသံကွၢ်ဝဲအ
ပၢ်,တၢ် မၤတ့ၢ်အ သးဒ် အံၤ မ့ၢ်အ ဆံ ယံာ် တ့ ၢ် လဲဉ်။ဒိုး အ တၢ်စံးဝဲ,
၂၂ လၢအဖိသဉ် လံၤလံၤလိၤ။– ဒိုးခံးသိးအက မၤ သံအိၤဒိုး, တၢ်တ့ၢ်လိၤ
ကွံာ်အိၤဆူမ့ဉ်ဒူပူၤ,ဒိုးဆူထံကျ့ါတလိၢ်လိၢ်တလိၢ်လိၢ် လိၤ။မ့မ့ၢ်နဝဲခဉ်
အံၤ,နမၤမ့ၢ်သ့တမံၤမံၤဒိုး သ့ဉ်ကညိၤသးက ညိၤတၢ်ဒိုး, မၤစၢၤပှၤတ
၂၃ ကွ့ၢ်။ ။ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ဉ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,နနာ်မ့ၢ်ကဲ,တၢ်သ့ တၢ် လၢာ်လၢပှၤ
၂၄ လၢအနာ်တၢ်အဂိၢ်လိၤ။– ဒိုးဖိသဉ်အ ပၢ်နှ့ဉ်,ကိုး ပသ့ ထိဉ် တကိၢ်ခါ
ဒိုးအမဲာ်ထံလိၤဒိုးစံးဝဲ,ယနာ်လိၤ,[ကစၢ်ဏ],ယတနာ်ဘဉ်တၢ်အံၤ,မၤ
၂၅ စၢၤတကွ့ၢ်။– ဒိုးတုၤယ့ဉ်ရ့ဉ်ထံဉ်လၢပှၤဂိၢ်မ့ၢ်ဟဲစ့ၢ်ဃုာ်ဆူအအိဉ်ဒိုး,
မၤလိာ်တၢ်နှါအၢဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ, တၢ်နှါတအ့ဉ်,ဒိုးအနၢ် တအၢတဒ့ဏ,
ယမၤလိာ်နၤ,ဟးထိဉ်ကွံာ်တ့ၢ်လၢအလိၤ,ဒိုးဆူညါသ့တဟဲအိဉ်လၢအ
၂၆ လိၤနှိတဘ့ျိတ၀့ၤ။–ဒိုးအတၢ်ကိးပသ့ထိဉ်,ဒိုးမၤဟ့ၢ်ထိုးထိဉ်အိၤဒိုးဟး
ထိဉ်ကွံာ်ဝဲလိၤ။ဒိုးအတၢ်မၤအ သးဒ်ပှၤ သံအသိး, တုၤပှၤ အါ၀ၤစံးဝဲ
၂၇ လၢအသံလိၤ။–ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ဉ်ဟံးထိဉ်အစ့ဒိုး ဝံဉ်ထၢဉ်အိၤ, ဒိုးအတၢ်ဝဲၤ
၂၀ ဆၢထၢဉ်ကွ့ၢ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒိုးလဲၤနှ့ာ်ဝဲဆူဟံဉ်ပူၤဒိုးအပ့ါ်အဘိဉ်သံ
၂၉ ကွ့ၢ်အိၤကစ့ဒ, ဘဉ်မနှ့ၤလၢပဟိထိဉ် ကွံာ် ပ၀ဲ တသ့ဘဉ်လဲဉ်။– ဒိုးအ
တၢ်စံး ဘဉ်အိၤ, မ့တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ် တၢ်ထုကဖဉ် ဒိုး တၢ်ရ့ဉ်အိဉ် ရ့ဉ်အိနှ့ဉ်,
တၢ်ဟိထိဉ်ကွံာ်တၢ်တကလ့ာ်အံၤတသ့ဘဉ်။

၃၀ ဒိုးဟးထိဉ်ဖဲနှ့ဉ်ဒိုး လဲၤ ခ်ဂ်ာ် ကွံာ်ကၤလံၤ လါဒိုးတၢ်တ ခ်ိဉ်ဒ့ၤသ့ဉ်
၃၁ ညါဘဉ်အသးလၢပှၤနှိတဂၤဘဉ်။– မ့ၢ်အ၀့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,သိဉ်ကွ့ၤ သိကွ့ၤအ
ပ့ါ်အဘိဉ်,ဒိုး စံးတဉ် အိၤလၢပှၤကညိဖ ဘဉ်တၢ်ဟ့ဉ်လိၤ ကွံာ်အိၤဆူ
ပှၤကညိအစ့ပူၤ,ဒိုးအ၀ဲသ့ဉ် ကမၤသံအိၤလိၤ။ ဒိုးဘဉ်တၢ်မၤ သံအိၤအ
၃၂ လိၢ်ခံပ့ၤထိဉ်သၢနံၤတနံၤဒိုး,ကဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကွ့ၤ၀ဲလိၤ။–ဒိုးတၢ်ကတိၤ
တဘိနှ့ဉ်,အနၢ်တပၢၢ်ဘဉ်,ဒိုးသံကွၢ်အိၤ တဘ့ဉ်ဘဉ်။

၃၃ ဒိုးလဲၤ၀ဲဆူကပ့ၤရ့ဒ်ဉ်,ဒိုးအိဉ်ဝဲလၢဟံဉ်ပူၤဒိုး, အတၢ်သံကွၢ်အိၤ,

၃၄ သုအိုဉ်လၢကျဲမိး,သုကတိၢလိၵ်သုသးလၢမ နူၢလဲဉ်။–မိးအိုဉ်ဝဲဘ့ဉ်ဂ
လၵ်တကူၢ်သ့ဉ်လိၢ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် လဲဉ်,မ့ၢ်မ တၢဂကဲလၢ အဒိုဉ်ကတၢ်
၃၅ တဂၢအဂ့ၢ်နၣ်,ကတိၢလိၵ်အသးလၢကျဲလိၢ်။– မိးဆ့ဉ်နိၢ်ဝဲ မိးကိးကဲ့ၢ
ပ့ၢတဆံခံဂၢမိးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ,ပ့ၢမ့ၢ်မိဉ်ကဲဘဉ်အသးလၢအမိဉ်တဂၢဂၢ
နၣ်,ကကဲဝဲလၢပ့ၢအဆံးကတၢ်လၢ ပ့ၢ ခဲလၢဵ်အကျၢ်,မိးပ့ၢခဲလၢဵ်အ
၃၆ ခ့ဲအပ့ၢလိၢ်။–မိးဟံး နၣ်ဖိသဉ် တဂၢမိးပဵ်လိၢ ဝဲလၢအသး ကျၢ်,မိးဖိး
ဃဵ်ဝဲလၢအစုမိးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ,ဖဲဒဉ်ပ့ၢလၢအတူၢ်လိၵ်ဖိသဉ်ဒ်အံၢ်တဂၢ
လၢယမံၢ်အဃိတဂၢဂၢနၣ်, မ့ၢ်အတူၢ်လိၵ်ယၢလိၢ်။ မိးဖဲဒဉ်ပ့ၢလၢအ
တူၢ်လိၵ်ယၢတဂၢဂၢနၣ်,တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်အတူၢ်လိၵ်ယၢဘဉ်,မ့ၢ်အတူၢ်လိၵ်
ပ့ၢလၢအမၢလိၢ်နၣ်ယခံတဂၢလိၢ်။

၃၇ မိးစိၢယိၢဟဉ်ကတိၢဆၢ အိၢမိးစံးဝဲ,သရုဉ်ဇၢ,မထံဉ်ဘဉ်မတၢတ
ဂၢ(လၢအတပိဵ်ဘဉ်ပခံမိး)ဟိထိဉ် တၢ်နၢ်လၢနမံၢ်မိး, ပတြိအိၢ်လိၢ်။
၃၈ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ,မ့ၢ်အတပိဵ်ဘဉ်ပခံလိၢ်။ ။မိးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဃးစံးဝဲ,တြိအိၢ်တ
ဂ့ၢ,မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပ့ၢလၢ အမၢလိၢ်လး တၢ်လၢယမံၢ်နၣ်, စံးအၢယၢ
၄၀ ညီတသ့ဘဉ်နိုတဂၢဘဉ်။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ပ့ၢလၢအ တအိုဉ်ဘဉ်လၢ
၄၀ ပဒုဉ်ပဒါ်အပ့ၢနၣ်,မ့ၢ်အအိုဉ်လၢပပ့ၢလိၢ်။ ။မ့ၢ်သုဘဉ် ဃးလၢ
ဃရုံးမိး,ဖဲဒဉ်ပ့ၢလၢအဟ့ဉ်ရးအိသုထံခ့ဉ် တကွံးလၢယမံၢ်အဃိတဂၢ
ဂၢနၣ်, ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ် သုတိတိအံၢ, အဘ့ၢ်းတ ဟၢ်မၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။
၄၂ ။ ။မိးဖဲဒဉ်ပ့ၢတဂၢဂၢလၢအမၢပ့ၢအဆံး,လၢအစ့ၢ်ကွ့ၢ်နဵ်ကွ့ၢ
ယၢတဂၢ,လိၢ်ကမဉ်တၢ်နၣ်, အကိၵ်မ့ၢ်ဘဉ်စၢထိဉ်လၢ ဆၢဉ်ဂ့ၢ်လၢ်
မိးဘဉ်တ့ၢ်လိၢ်ကွံၵ်လၢဖိဉ်လဲဉ်ပ့ၢမိး,မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒဉ်တၢ်တကွ့ၢ်လိၢ်။
၄၃ မိးနစုမ့ၢ်မၢလိၢ် ကမဉ်နၢမိး, ဒိဉ်တဲဵ်ကွံၵ် အိၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။ နမ့ၢ်လဲၢ်နူဵ်
အိဉ်ဘဉ်လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်အပ့ၢ်မိးနစုတ့ၢ်နၣ်,ဂ့ၢ်နၣ့ၢ်နဲ လဲၢ် နူဵ်ဘဉ်လၢလရုဵ်,
လၢမ့ဉ်အ့ၢ်လၢအလိၢ်ပံၢ် တသ့ဘဉ်အ ပ့ၢ်မိးနဲ စုခံခ်ိလၢဵ် တကွ့ၢ်လိၢ်။–
၄၄ တၢ်ဖဲနၣ်လၢဉ်တသ်ံဘဉ်,မိးမ့ဉ်အ့ၢ်တလိၢ်ပံဵ်ဘဉ်လိၢ်။ ။မိးနခ်ိဉ်
မ့ၢ်မၢလိၢ်ကမဉ်နၢမိး, ဒိဉ်တဲဵ်ကွံၵ် အိၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။ နမ့ၢ်လဲၢ် နူဵ်အိဉ်ဘဉ်
လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်အပ့ၢ်မိးနခ်ိဉ်တ့ၢ်နၣ်,ဂ့ၢ်နၣ့ၢ်နဘဉ်တၢ် တ့ၢ်လိၢ်နၢဆ့ၢ်လရုဵ်,ဆ့ၢ
၄၆ မ့ဉ်အ့ၢ်လၢအလိၢ်ပံဵ်တသ့ဘဉ်အပ့ၢ်မိး နခ်ိဉ်ခံခ်ိလၢဵ်တ ကွ့ၢ်လိၢ်။–တၢ်
၄၇ ဖဲနၣ်လၢဉ်တသ်ံဘဉ်,မိးမ့ဉ်အ့ၢ်တလိၢ် ပံဵ်ဘဉ်လိၢ်။ ။မိးနမဵ်မ့ၢ်
မၢလိၢ် ကမဉ်နၢမိး, အ့ၢ်ခ့ဲးထိဉ်ကွံၵ် အိၢ်တ ကွ့ၢ်။နမ့ၢ် လဲၢ်နူဵ်အိဉ်ဘဉ်
လၢယ့ၢ်အဘိ်အမ့ၢ်မိးနမဵ်တတိဉ်ဇၢ်နၣ်, ဂ့ၢ်နၣ့ၢ်နဘဉ်တ်ၢ်တ့ၢ်လိၢ်နၢဆ့ၢ
၄၈ လရုဵ်မ့ဉ်အ့ၢ်အပ့ၢ် မိးနမဵ်ခံထိဉ် လၢဵ်တကွ့ၢ်လိၢ်။– တၢ်ဖဲနၣ်လၢဉ်တ

၄၉ သံတဉ်ဒိုးမ့ဉ်ဒူတလိ၊ပံ၊တဉ်လိ၊။–မ့၊အဂ့၊ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကယဲ၊တ၊်ခဲလ၊ခ်
နှ,ဉ်,ကတဉ်တ၊် ဃါအိ၊ဒိုးမ့ဉ်ဒူ, ဒိုးကယဲ၊တ၊်လု၊် ခဲလ၊ဉ်နှ,ဉ်,ကတဉ်
၅၀ တ၊်ဃါအိ၊ဒိုးအံ်သဉ်လိ၊။ ။အံ်သဉ်နှ,ဉ်ဂ့၊လိ၊။မ့မ့၊်တ၊်လ၊
အံ်သဉ်အဟိမ့၊်ဘျါဒိုး,မ့၊်အကဟိက့၊ဝဲလ၊ မနှ၊တမံ၊လဲဉ်။
သုဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ် အံ၊အိဉ်ဒိုး အံ်သဉ်လ၊သုပ္ပ၊တက့၊်။ ဒိုးအိဉ် ဃ္ဍလိ^{ဉ}ဒိုး
လိ^{ဉ}သုသ၊သကိ၊သကိ၊တက့၊်။

၁၀

၁ ဒိုးအတ၊်ဂဲ၊ ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်ဝဲလ၊ အလိ၊်ဖဲနှ,ဉ် ဒိုးလဲ၊ တ္ဍြ^{ဉ}ဝဲလ၊ယ၊်ဒ့ဉ်
အနုံ၊ဝ၊်တ၊ခ်ိနှ,ဉ်ဆူကိ၊် ယ္ပ ဒ၊အသ ရ္ဍ၊လိ၊။ ဒိုးပှ၊ဂ^{ဉ}ိ၊မ့၊်ဟဲအိဉ်ဖ့ဉ်က
ဒိုးလ၊အအိဉ်,ဒိုးသိဉ်ကှ,ဃ^{ဉ}ိကှ,ကဒိုးဝ^{ဉ}ဒ^{ဉ}အလု၊်အ လ၊်အ သိ^{ဉ}းနှ,ဉ်လိ၊။
၂ ဒိုးပှ၊ဇ၊ရုံ၊ရ^{ဉ}ိတဖဉ်ဟဲဆူအအိဉ်ဒိုးလ့ပစ်အိ၊ဒိုး,သံကွ၊်အိ၊လ၊ပှ၊
၃ ပ^{ဉ}မ၊်အမ၊ခ်နှ,ဉ်,မ့၊်အဂ့၊ စ့၊်ကိ^{ဉ}ိ၊ဇ^{ဉ}ါ။–ဒိုးအတ၊် ကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒ် စ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ
၄ အိ၊,မ့၊်စ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ ရ္ဍ မ၊လိ^{ဉ} သုဒ်လဲဉ်။–ဒိုးအတ၊် စ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ ဝဲ, စ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ ရ္ဍ ရ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ ကွ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ}ိ

၁၆ ဘဉ်။–ဒီးစိ၁်ထိဉ်အီ၊လ၊အစုဒုဉ်လိ၊ဒီး, ပ၁်ထိဉ်အစုလ၊အလိ၊ဒီးဆိဉ်
ဂ့၊အီ၊လိ၊။

၁၇ ဒီးဟးတိဉ်ဝဲဆူကျဲပူ၊ဒီး,ပှ၊တဂ၊ဟဲစ့ဟ့်ဆူအအိဉ်ဒီးချုံးလိ၊အခ်ိဉ်
ဒီးသံကွ၊်အီ၊,သရ၊ဉ် လ၊အဂ့၊တဂ၊ဇ၊, ဒီးသိးယကန့်၊ဘဉ်တ၊်မ့ အ
၁၈ ထူအယိ၁်မ့်၊ယကမ၊ဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊,ဘဉ်မနူ၊နှ
ကိ၊ယ၊လ၊ ပှ၊အဂ့၊လဲဉ်။ပှ၊အဂ့၊တအိဉ်ဘဉ်။ဂ့၊ထဲတဂ၊ဒီ၊,ယ့ဟ့၊တ
၁၉ ဂ၊နှ့ဉ်လိ၊။– တ၊် မ၊ လိ၁်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,နသ့ဉ်ညါလံ။ သု တ မ၊ က မဉ် ပ
မ၊ ပ ဝ၊ တ ဂ့၊။ သု တ မ၊ သံ ပှ၊ က ညြ် တ ဂ့၊။ သု တ ဟ့ဉ် တ၊်
တ ဂ့၊။ သု တ အ့ဉ် နှ သး လ၊ တ၊် က ဘ့ဲ့ကဘ့ဉ် တ ဂ့၊။ သု က
လိ အိ၁် ပှ၊ ဂ၊ အ တ၊် တ ဂ့၊။ ယ့ူ၊ ယိ၁် နှ ဒီ၊်, ဒီ၊ နှ ပ၊် တ ကွ၊်
၂၀ လိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊အတ၊်ကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒီ၊စံ၊ဘဉ်အီ၊,သရ၊ဉ်ဇ၊,တ၊်နှ့ဉ်
၂၁ တဖဉ်လ၊ယဖိသဉ်လံ၊ လံ၊နှ့ဉ်, ယတိ၊် လံအီ၊လံ။–ဒီ၊ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆ၊ကွ၊်အီ၊
သ တ၊ဒီ၊, အဲ၁်အီ၊ဒီ၊ စံ၊ဘဉ်အီ၊, နဆံ၊နဒ္ဒ၊နှ့ဉ်,အိ၁်ဒ်ံ၊တမ်ံ၊ဒ်ံ၊။ဖဇ၁ဉ်
နတ၊် အိ၁်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,လ၊ဆ၊လိ၊ကွ်ဉ်, ဒီ၊ယ့ဉ်ပှ၊ဖ့ဉ်ဖိပှ၊ယ၁်ဖိတကွ၊်။
ဒီ၊ နှကအိ၁်ဘဉ်ဒီ၊နဒ့ုလိ၊်နခ်ိ၁်ခ်ိ၁်လ၊မ့ခ်ိ၁်လိ၊။ ဒီ၊ယီ၊ထိ၁်ထ့ဉ် ဒ့ညါ
၂၂ ဒီ၊ဟဲပိ၁်ယခံတကွ၊်။–ဒီ၊အမ်ဲ၁်လိ၊သ့ပှ၊်လ၊ တ၊်ကတိ၊တဘိနှ့ဉ်အ ဃိ
ဒီ၊အသ့ဉ်အ့ူ၊အသ၊အ့ူ၊ဒီ၊ကွ၊ဝဲလိ၊။မ့်၊အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်,အစုလိ၊်အခ်ိ၁်ခ်ိ၁်
အိ၁်အ၊မ၊လိ၊။

၂၃ ဒီ၊ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆ၊ကွ၊်တရုံ၊ထိ၁်တ၊်ဒီ၊စံ၊အပ့ျ၊်အဘိ၁်,ပှ၊လ၊အအိ၁်ဒီ၊အ
စုလိ၊်အခ်ိ၁်ခ်ိ၁်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်လ၊နှ့ဉ်ဝဲဆူ ယ့ဟ့၊အဘိ အမ့်၊်အပူ၊ကိ၁်မ၊လဲဉ်။–
၂၄ ဒီ၊အပ့ျ၊်အဘိ၁်ပ၁်ထိ၁်အသ၊ကမ၊ကမဉ်လ၊ တ၊်ကတိ၊တဘိနှ့ဉ်အ ဃိ
လိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊ယ့ဉ် ရ္ဆ၊ကတိ၊ဆ၊ကဒီ၊ တ၊်ဒီ၊စံ၊ ဘဉ်အီ၊, ဖိသ့ဉ်လံ၊
သ့ဉ်ဇ၊,ပှ၊လ၊အတနံ၁်တန့ဟ့၊အသ၊လ၊ အစုလိ၊်အခ်ိ၁်ခ်ိ၁် တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,လ၊
၂၅ နှ့ဉ်ဝဲဆူ ယ့ဟ့ အဘိ၁်အမ့်၊်ကိ မ၊လိ၊။– ကိ၊လ၊အ့ူ၊ဝ၁ဉ် ဖ့ဉ်ထ၊အမ်ဲ၊်ခ်ံ နှ့ဉ်,
၂၆ ညြ်နှ့်ပှ၊အထ့ူ၊အတိ၊လ၊ နှ့ဉ်ဝဲဆူမ့ခ်ိ၁်အဘိ၁်အမ့်၊်တကွ၊်လိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊
ပ၁်အသ၊ကမ၊ကမဉ်ဖိ၁်ကဲ၁် ဆိ၊ဒီ၊စံ၊လိ၁်အသ၊, မ့ဟ့်ဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီ၊မ့်၊မတ၊
၂၇ တ့ူ၊လ၊တ၊်အ့ဉ်ကွ၊ ခ်ိ၁်ကွ၊ကသ့ တဂ၊လဲဉ်။–ဒီ၊ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆ၊ ကွ၊်ထံ အီ၊,
ဒီ၊စံ၊ဝဲ,တသ့ဘဉ်လ၊ပှ၊ကညြ်တခ်ိ,ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီ၊[တသ့ဘဉ်]လ၊ယ့ဟ့တ
ခ်ိတမ့်၊ဘဉ်။မ့်၊အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်, တ၊်သ့ တ၊်လ၊ဉ်လ၊ယ့ဟ့တခ်ိလိ၊။

၂၈ တ့ူ၊နှ့ဟ့တစုစီ၊ပ့ဟ့တ ရ္ဆ၊စံ၊ ဘဉ်အီ၊,ကွ၊်ကွ၊်,ပ၀ဲဒဉ် အံ၊ပဟ၊သ၁ဒ်
၂၉ တ၊်ခဲလ၊ဉ်, ဒီ၊ပ၁ိ၁်လံနခ်ံလံ။– ဒီ၊ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆ၊ ကတိ၊ဆ၊ တ၊်ဒီ၊စံ၊ဝဲ,ယစံ၊
ဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်သု တိတိအံ၊, ပှ၊လ၊အ ဟ၊သ၁ဒ်အဟံ်ဉ် အ ဃိ ဂ့၊,အဒိ ပ့ူ၊

ဝါပိဝ်မုဉ်ဂ့ၤ,အဖိပှၢ်ဝါပိဝ်ခ္ဆါဂ့ၤ, အမိၢ်ဂ့ၤ,အပၢ်ဂ့ၤ,အဖိအမၢ်ဂ့ၤ,အဖိ
အလံၤဂ့ၤ,အစံဝ်အပ့ၤ, အခုးအသံဉ်ဂ့ၤ,လၢယၢ်,ဒီးလၢတၢ်သးခုအက
စိဉ်အ၀ၢ်နှဉ်,တနှ၊်ကွၤဘဉ် ဝဲအါနှ၊်အလိ၊် တကယၤလၢအအံၤတ၀ဉ်
(ဒီးအတံဉ်အ၀ၢ်,ဒီးအဖိပှၢ်ဝါပိဝ်မုဉ်, ဒီးအဖိပှၢ်ဝါပိဝ်ခ္ဆါ, ဒီးအမိၢ်,ဒီး
အဖိအလံၤ,ဒီးအစံဝ်အပ့ၤ,အခုးအသံဉ်အိဉ်ဒီးတၢ်မၤအၢအိၤ) ဒီးတၢ်မှ
လိၤထူလိၤယိဝ်လၢခဲကိ၀်တ၀ဉ်နှဉ်,တအိဉ်ဘဉ် နီတဂၤဘဉ်လိၤ။ "
၁၀ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးပှၤ အိဉ်လၢညါ အါဂၤကအိဉ် ဘဉ်ဝဲလၢခံ,ဒီးပှၤအိဉ်လၢခံ
ကအိဉ်ဘဉ် ဝဲလၢညါလိၤ။

၁၂ ဒီးအိဉ်ဝဲလၢ ကျဖဲအလဲၤထိဉ်ဝဲဆူယ ရူၤ၍ရ်ဉ်,ဒီး ယ့ဉ်ရ်ူးလဲၤလၢ
ညါဒီးအပ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်ကမၤကမဉ်ဒီးအသ့ဉ်ဗ့ၤ်ၤအသးဖ့ၤဒီး,ပိ၀ဉ်ဝဲအခံလိၤ။
ဒီးကိ၊ၤကွၤကဒီး တဆံခံဂၤဒီး, ခံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ် အိၤလၢတၢ် ကမၤအသး
၁၃ လၢအလိၤအဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။–အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပလဲၤထိဉ်ဆူယ ရူၤ၍ရ်ဉ်,
ဒီးပှၤကညြိ ကဘဉ်တၢ် ဟ့ဉ်လိၤကွံ၀် လၢပှၤလ့ၢ် တၢ်အခိဉ်, ဒီးပှၤကွဲး
လံ၀်သ့ဉ်တ၀ဉ်အစုပ့ၤ, ဒီးကစံဉ်ညြဉ်ဝဲလၢ ဘၢသ်, ဒီးကဟ့ဉ် လိၤဝဲဆူပှၤ
၁၄ ကလ့ဉ်အဂၤအစုပ့ၤ,– ဒီးအ၀ဲသ့ဉ် တ၀ဉ်ကဒ့ဉ် ခ္ဆဉ်အိၤ, ဒီးကတၢ်အိၤ,
ဒီးကထူးပ့ဉ်အိၤ,ဒီးကမၤသံအိၤ လိၤ။ ဒီးလၢသၢ နံၤတနံၤအပ့ၤ နှဉ်,က
ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကွၤဝဲလိၤ။

၁၅ ဒီးစီၤခ့ၤဘ့ၤဒဲအဖိခ္ဆါစီၤယၤကိ၀်, ဒီးစီၤယိၤ ဟဉ်ဟဲဆူအအိဉ်ဒီးခံး
ဝဲ,သရ့ဉ်ဇၢ,ဖဒဉ်ပ ဃ့ကညးတၢ်နှဉ်, ပ့သးအိဉ်လၢနှ ကမၤနှ၊်ပှၤလိၤ။

၁၆ ။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ် အိၤ,သုသးအိဉ်လၢ ယကမၤနှ၊် သုလၢမနူၤ
၁၇ တမံၤလဲဉ်။–ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ဟ့ဉ်ပှၤလၢ ပကဆ့ဉ်နီၤဘဉ်လၢနခ့
၁၈ ထွဲတဂၤ,ဒီးလၢနခ့ခ့ဉ်တဂၤလၢနလၢကလီၤအကျါတက့ၢ်။ ။ဒီး
ယ့ဉ်ရ်ူးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, မ့ၢ်သုဃ့မနူၤလဲဉ်နှဉ်, သုတသ့ဉ် ညါဘဉ်။လိ၀ိလၢ
ယအိနှဉ်, သုအိ ဘဉ် ကကဲဖ၊်။ ဒီးဘျၢတၢ် လၢယဒီး ဘျၢ ယသးနှဉ်,
၁၉ သုဒီးဘျၢဘဉ်ကကဲဖ၊်။–ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ကဝဲသၢဉ်။ ။ဒီး
ယ့ဉ်ရ်ူးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ, မ့ၢ်မးလိ၀ိလၢ ယအိနှဉ်, သုက အိ,ဒီး တၢ်ဘျၢလၢ
၂၀ ယဒီးဘျၢနှဉ် သုကဒီး ဘျၢလိၤ။–ဘဉ် ဆဉ်ဒီး, ဒုးဆ့ဉ်နီၤ လၢယစုထွ,
ဒီးလၢယစုခ့ဉ်နှဉ်တမံၤ,တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ယတၢ်လၢယဟ့ဉ်,ထဲလၢပှၤလၢတၢ်
ကတိၤဟ်အသးလၢအဂီၢ်တ၀ဉ်နှဉ်ဒီၤလိၤ။

၂၁ ပှၤဆံ ဆဉ်ဂၤနှ၊် ဟူဒီး, အသး ဒိဉ်ထိဉ်စီၤယၤကိ၀်, ဒီးစီၤယိၤဟဉ်
၂၂ လိၤ။– ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ်ူးကိ၊ၤကွၤ အိၤဆူ အအိဉ် ဒီးခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,သုသ့ဉ်ညါလၢ
ပှၤလၢ အပၢဘဉ်ပှၤ ကလ့ဉ်အဂၤနှဉ်, ကဲကွၤဝဲလၢအကစၢ်လိၤ။ ဒီးအ

၂၄ ပဒိုဉ်ပဟ္ပါနှုဉ်,စံဉ်ညြိုဉ်ကၠားအိုးလိုး။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုး,လသုကျါနှုဉ်,
တ၀ါတမားအသးဒ်နှုဉ်ဘဉ်။မ့ေမ့ါဖဲဒဉ်ပှားလာ တ၀ါမ့ါမိုဉ်ကဲ ဖိုဉ်အသးတ
၂၄ ဂၤဂၤ,လာသုကျါနှုဉ်, မ်အကဲလာသုခ့ေသုပှားတကၠီ။–ဒိုးဖဲဒဉ်ပှားလာတ၀ါ
မ့ါမိုဉ်ကဲအသးလာအမိုဉ်လာသုကျါတဂၤဂၤနှုဉ်,မ်အကဲလာ ပှားခဲလာဝ်
၂၅ အကုါ်အပှားတကၠ်။–မ့ါအဂ့ါ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,တ၀ါလာပှားကညြိုဖိအံၤဟဲဒ်းသိးပှား
ကမားအတ၀ါတမ့ါဘဉ်, မ့ါဒ်းသိးအကမား ပှားအတ၀ါတခ်ိုလိုး, ဒိုးဟ့ဉ်အ
သးလာပှားကညြိုအါဂၤအပ္ပၤလိုး။

၂၆ ဒိုးလဲၤဝဲဆူယရုံၤဃိုလိုး။ဒိုးတုၤအပၢါ်ထိုဉ်ဒိုးအပ့ါ်အဘိုဉ်ဒိုးပှားဂ့ါ
မ့ါဖးဒိုဉ်လာယရုံၤ ဃိုအပ္ပၤနှ့ဉ်ဒိုး, စီးတံၤမဲအ ဖိ၍စီးဘဉ်တံၤမဲအမဲဝ်
၂၇ ဘ့ဉ်တဂၤဆ့ဉ်နိုၤဃ့တ၀ါလာကျဲယၤၤလိုး။–ဒိုးနၢ်ဟ္ကလာအမ့ါပှားနစၤ၍ုး
ဖိယ့ဉ်ရ်ုးဒိုး,ကိုးပသ့ူထိုဉ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,စီးဒၤဝံးအဖိ၍ယ့ဉ်ရ်ုးဏ, သးကညြိ
၂၈ စ၀်ယၤတကၠ်။–ဒိုးပှားအါဂၤ၌နဉ်သကၠားအလိုး ဒ်းသိးအကအိုဉ်ဘ့ဉ်,
ဒိုးကိုးပသ့ူထိုဉ်ဖိုဉ်နှ၀ါ်အနှုဉ်တ ကၠ်အါ အါကလဲဝ် ,စီးဒၤ ဝံးအဖိ၍ဏ,
၂၉ သးကညြိုစ၀်ယၤတကၠ်။–ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ်ုးအိုဉ်ကတိ၀ါ ဒိုးမၤလိ၀ဝ်ဝဲလာပှားက
ကိုးဃိုၤ အိုၤတကၠ်လိုး။ဒိုးပှားကိုးဃိုၤပှားမဲဝ် ဘ့ဉ်ဒိုး စံးဘဉ် အိုၤ,ပ၀ဉ်နှ
၃၀ သးရ့ေတလ့ါ်တကၠ်။ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်, ကိုးဝဲလာနၤလိုး။ ။ဒိုးညြိုကွ်ဝ်
အယဉ်ဒိုးဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်လဲၤဃိုၤဝဲဆူယ့ဉ်ရ်ုးအအိုဉ်လိုး။

၃၁ ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ်ုးကတိ၀ ဆၢတ၀ါဒိုး စံးဘဉ် အိုၤ, နသးအိုဉ်လာ ယမၤနၤ
လာမနၤ့ုတမံၤ လဲဉ်။ ဒိုးပှားမဲဝ် ဘ့ဉ်ဒိုး စံးဘဉ်အိုၤ, ရၤဘ့ေနုံၤဏ,ဒ်းသိးယ
၃၂ မဲ၀ဝ်သဉ်အံၤကကမိုၤထိုဉ်ကၠ၀ တကၠ်လိုး။–ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ်ုးစံး ဘဉ်အိုၤ,ကၠ၀
တကၠ်။နှ တ၀ါနဉ်နှုဉ်, အ့ေဉ်ကၠ၀ခ်ိုဉ်ကၠ၀လံနၤလံ။ဒိုး အမဲ၀ကမိုၤထိုဉ်ကၠ၀
တကိ၀ါ်ခါဒိုးပိ၀ ်ထိုဉ်အခ်ံလာကျဲလိုး။

၁၁

၁ ဒိုးတုၤအလဲၤဘ့ေးထိုဉ်ဒိုးယ ရ့ုၤ၍ုလ့ဉ်လာဘ့ၤသဖၤကၠ၀,ဒိုးဘ့ၤသ၀
နံ့ုလာကစၢ်ါသဉ်လ့ဲဉ်အခ်ိုဉ်ထံးဒိုး, မၤလိုၤ အပ့ါ်အ ဘ့ဉ်ခ်ံ ဂၤဒိုးစံးဘဉ်
အိုၤ,လဲၤ၍ုတဖိအိုဉ်လာ သုမဲ၀ဝ်ညြိတကၠ်။ ဒိုးသုလဲၤနှ၀ဉ်လာအပ္ပၤဒိုး,သ
ကထံဉ်နှ၀ါ်တကိ၀ါ်ခါကသ့ဉ်ယိုၤဖိ, လာပှားတဒိုးဘဉ်အိုၤနိ တဂၤ,ဘဉ်စၢ
၃ ဃ၀ ်အသးတ၌လိုး။ဃ့ဉ်လိုၤကွ်ဝ်ဒိုးဟဲကၠ၀ခ်ိုၤ အိုၤတ ကၠ်။–ဒိုးပှားမ့ါ်စံး
သုတဂၤဂၤ, သုမၤဒ် အံၤဘဉ်မနၤ့ုၤ လဲဉ်နှုဉ်,စံးလာ ကစ၀ါ်မၤအိုၤ အလိ၀ါ
၄ အိုဉ်လိုး။ဒိုးကမၤအဟဲတကိ၀ါ်ခါဖဲအံၤလိုး။ ။ဒိုးလဲၤ၀ဲဒိုးထံဉ်လာ
ကသ့ဉ်ယိုၤအဖိဘဉ်စၢဃ၀ ် အသးလာကျဲစၢၤ လၢခ်ိ့ဲကျဲဖးဒ့ုအခ်ိုဉ်ထံး
၅ ဒိုးဃ့ဉ်လိုၤကွ်ဝ်ဝဲလိုး။–ဒိုးပှားလာအဆၢထၢဉ်ဖဲနှ့ဉ်တနိ့ုၤနိ့ုၤခ်ံးဘဉ်အိုၤ,

၉ ဘဉ်မနူ၊ လ၊သုဃ့ဉ် လိ၊ကွံ၎်ကသ့ဉ် ယိ၊အဖိလဲဉ်။– ဒိ၊အတၢ်စံ၊ဘဉ်
၇ အိ၊ဒ်ယ့ဉ် ရှုးစံ၊ဝဲအသိ၊နှဉ်,ဒိ၊ပှ၊ပျဲအိ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒိ၊ဟဲကှ၊ဒိ၊က
၈ သ့ဉ်ယိ၊အဖိဆူယ့ဉ်ရှုးအအိဉ်ဒိ၊ ဒါလိ၊အယဉ်တဖဉ်လ၊အလိ၊ဒိ၊ဒိ၊ဝဲ
လိ၊။–ဒိ၊ပှ၊အါဂ၊ဒါ လိ၊အယဉ်တဖဉ်လ၊ကျ, ဒိ၊အဂ၊တဖဉ်ပဲ၎်လိ၊
၉ နူ့ဒိ၊ကလ့ၢ်လိ၊ ဝဲလ၊ကျဲလိ၊။– ဒိ၊ပှ၊လဲ၊လ၊ညါ ဒိ၊ပှ၊လဲ၊လ၊ခံတဖဉ်
နှဉ်,ကိ၊ပသူထိဉ်ဒိ၊စံ၊ဝဲ, အူဉ်ကှ၊ခိဉ်ကှ၊ခဲကနံ့ဉ် အံ၊ တကှ့ၢ်။ပှ၊လ၊အ
၁၀ ဟဲလ၊ကစၢ်အမံ၊တဂ၊နှဉ်, မ်အဘဉ် ဆိဉ်ဂ့၊တကှ့ၢ်။–ပ ပၢ်စီ၊ ဒ၊ဝံ၊အ
ဘိအမ့ၢ်လ၊အဟဲ [လ၊ကစၢ်အမံ၊] နှဉ်,မ်အဘဉ် ဆိဉ် ဂ့၊တကှ့ၢ်။ အူဉ်
၁၁ ကှ၊ခိဉ်ကှ၊ခဲကနံ့ဉ်အံ၊ လ၊တၢ်ထိဉ်ထိကတၢ်တကှ့ၢ်။ ။ဒိ၊ယ့ဉ်
ရှုးလဲ၊နှ၎်ဝဲဆူယ ရှု၊ရှလ့ဉ်, ဒိ၊ဆူတၢ် လ့ၢ်အဟံဉ် ပှ၊,ဒိ၊ကွၢ်တရုံ၊တၢ်
ခဲလ၊ာ်ဒိ၊,မ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဟါ လိ၊သ်တ၊ဒိ၊ ,ဟ၊ ထိဉ်ဝဲ ဒိ၊ပှ၊တ ဆံခံ ဂ၊ဆူဘ့၊
သ၊နံ့အပှ၊လိ၊။
၁၂ ဒိ၊ခဲဂီ၊တနံ့၊ဟ၊ထိဉ်ဝဲ လ၊ ဘ့၊သ၊နံ့ အ ပှ၊ ဒိ၊,တၢ်သဉ်ဝံ၊အသ၊
၁၃ လိ၊။–ဒိ၊ထံဉ်သကျ၊ချာ်ဒ၊တထူဉ် အိဉ်ဒိ၊ အ လဉ်, ဒိ၊ ဘဉ် တဘဉ်က
ထံဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်လ၊အလိ၊တမံ၊မံ၊, ဒိ၊ လဲ၊ကွၢ်ဝဲဒိ၊တထံဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်နိုတမံ၊
ဘဉ်, ထံဉ်ထဲ လဉ် ဒ်ိ၊လိ၊။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ချာ်ဒ၊သဉ်အ မ့ၢ်အ လါတ
၁၄ ဘဉ်ဒ်ိ၊ဘဉ်လိ၊။ ။ဒ်ိ၊ (ယ့ဉ် ရှုး) ကတိ၊တၢ်ဒ်ိ၊ စံ၊ဘဉ်အိ၊,မ်ပှ၊
သုတအိဉ်ဘဉ်လ၊၊နသဉ်နိုတဂ၊အစ်ိ၊စ်ိ၊အဃဉ်ဃဉ်တဂ့၊ ။ဒ်ိ၊အပျ့ၢ်
အဘိဉ်နၢ်ဟူ့ဝဲလိ၊။
၁၅ ဒ်ိ၊[ယ့ဉ်ရှုး]လဲ၊ဆူယ ရှု၊ရှလ့ဉ်,ဒ်ိ၊နှ၎်ဘဉ်ဝဲဆူတၢ်လ့ၢ်အဟံဉ်ပှ၊
ဒ်ိ၊ဟိ ထိဉ်ကွံ၎်ပှ၊ပှ၊ တၢ်,ဒ်ိ၊ပှ၊ ဆါတၢ် လ၊ တၢ်လ့ၢ် အဟံဉ်အပှ၊,ဒ်ိ၊
ထ့ဉ်လိ၊ဃံ၊ကွံ၎်ပှ၊တိ၎်လိ၊ခ့အလ်ၢ်ဒ်ိ၊ပှ၊ဆါထိဉ်လ့ၢ်အလ်ၢ်ဆ့ဉ်နိ၊တ
၁၆ ဖဉ်လိ၊။–ဒ်ိ၊တ၃ုး စ်ိ၎်ကပ်ပှ၊လ၊ သပ၊၊လ၊ တၢ်လ့ၢ်အဟံဉ်ပှ၊နိုတ
၁၇ ဂ၊ဘဉ်။–ဒ်ိ၊သ်ိဉ်ကှ၊ သ်ိကှ၊ တၢ်ဒ်ိ၊ စံ၊ဘဉ် အိ၊,တၢ် ကွ၊အသ၊လ၊ယ
ဟံဉ် က ဘဉ် ကိ၊ အ သ၊ လ၊ တၢ် ထု က ဖဉ် အ ဟံဉ် လ၊ ပှ၊ အ
က လ့ဉ် က လ့ဉ် တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒ်ါ။ မ့ၢ်သ့ဝဲသ့ဉ်နှဉ်, သ့မ၊လံ မ၊အိ၊လ၊
၁၈ တၢ်ဟ့ဉ်တၢ်ဘ့ဉ်အတၢ်ပှ၊လဲဉ်။ ။ဒ်ိ၊ပှ၊ကွ၊လံ၎်,ဒ်ိ၊ပှ၊ လ့ၢ် တၢ်
အ ခ်ိဉ် သ့ဉ် တ ဖဉ် နၢ် ဟ့ဉ်, ဒ်ိ၊ က မ၊ သံ အိ၊ ဒ် လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နှဉ်,ဃ့ဝဲ
လိ၊။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကယ်ၢ်ပှ၊ဂ်ၢ်မ့ၢ်ပဉ်ထိဉ်အ သ၊ က မ၊ကမဉ်လ၊အ
တၢ်သ်ိဉ်တၢ်သ်ိ အဂ့ၢ်ခဲလ၊ာ်ဒ်ိ၊,အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,ဗ့ၢ်အိ၊လိ၊။ ။
၁၉ ဒ်ိ၊တ့၊မ့ၢ်ဟါလိ၊ဒ်ိ၊,ဟ၊ထိဉ်ကွံ၎်ဝဲဆူ၀့ၢ်အချ၊လိ၊။
၂၀ ဒ်ိ၊မ့ၢ်ဆ့ဉ်ထိဉ်နှဉ်လဲ၊ပှ၊ဒ်ိ၊, ထံဉ် လ၊ ချာ်ဒ၊တထူဉ်ဃ့ထိဉ်လ၊အ

၂၁ ဂ်ါလိ၊–ဒီးစီးပုံးတ ရူးသွဉ်ခိုဉ်ထိဉ်ကွ၊အသးဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊,ရ၊ဘံဒ၊'
၂၂ ကွ၊်ကွ၊်,ချာဉ်ဒ၊လ၊နဆိဉ်အ၊အီ၊တထူဉ်နှဉ်, ဃုထိဉ်လံ၀လံ။ ။ဒီး
၂၃ ယုဉ် ရူးကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊,အိဉ်ဒီးတ၊်နဉ် ယွ၊တကွ၊်။–မ့၊်အ
ဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလ၊ဖဒဉ်ပှ၊လ၊အစံးကစ၊၊်အံ၊,သုး
ကွံဉ်နသး,ဒီးကွံဉ်တ့၊်ကွ၊်နသးဆူပိဉ်လဲဉ်ပူ၊ တကွ၊်,ဒီးအသးမ့၊်တ ဒ့ဒီ
ဘဉ်ဒီး,မ့၊်နဉ်၀လ၊တ၊်ကမ၊အသးဒ်အစံး၀အသိးဒီး,ဖဒဉ်အစံးတ၊်နှဉ်
၂၄ ကမ၊အသးလ၊အဂ်ါလိ၊။– မ၊အသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးယ စံးဘဉ်သ,ဖ ဒဉ်သုဃ
တ၊်လ၊သုဘါထုကဖဉ်တ၊်အ ပူ၊ခဲလ၊ဉ်နှဉ်, နဉ်လ၊သုကဒီးနှ၊်အီ၊တ
၂၅ ကွ၊်။ဒီးကကဲထိဉ်လ၊သုဂ်ါလိ၊။ ။ဒီးတု၊သုဆ၊ ထ၊ဉ်ဘါထုကဖဉ်
တ၊်နှဉ်,ဒ်းသိးသုပ၊်အိဉ် လ၊မ့ခိဉ်ကဟ့၊် ကွံဉ်သုတ၊်ကမဉ်ဒီး, သုမ့၊်ပဉ်
၂၆ တ၊်ကမဉ်လ၊ပှ၊တ ဂ၊ဂ၊အလိ၊ တမံ၊မံ၊နှဉ်, ဟ့၊်တကွ၊်။–ဒီးသုမ့၊်တ
ဟ့၊်ဘဉ်ဒီး,သုပ၊်အိဉ်လ၊မ့ခိဉ်တဟ့၊်ခ့၊်ကိ၊ ဘဉ်သုတ၊် ကမဉ်ဘဉ်လိ၊။
၂၇ ဒီးဟဲကဒီး၀ဆူယ ရူ၊ရ့လ့ဉ်, ဒီးဟး ယဲ၊ယီ၊၀လ၊တ၊် လု၊် အဟံဉ်
ပူ၊အဖ၊မ့၊်နှဉ်,ပှ၊လု၊်တ၊်အခ်ိ,ဒီးပှ၊ကွဲးလ်ဉ်,ဒီးပှ၊သ့ဉ်ကွ့သးပှ၊်သ့ဉ်
တဖဉ်ဟဲဆူအအိဉ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊, နမ၊တ၊်အံ၊တဖဉ်လ၊ မတ၊အစိအ
ကဒီ၊လဲဉ်။ဒီးဒ်းသိးနုကမ၊တ၊် အံ၊တဖ်ဉ်ဒီး, မ့၊်မတ၊ဟ့ဉ်နစ်နုကဒီ၊
၂၉ တဂ၊လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးယုဉ် ရူးကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊,ယကသံကွ၊်
ခ့၊်ကိ၊သုတ၊်တမံ၊လိ၊။ ဒီးကတိ၊ဆ၊ယ၊တကွ၊်, ဒီးယမ၊တ၊်အံ၊တ
၃၀ ဖဉ်လ၊မတ၊မတ၊ အစိအကဒီ၊နှဉ်, ယကစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုလိ၊ ။–စီ၊
ယိ၊ဟဉ်အတ၊်ဘ့ဂ် နှဉ်,မ့၊်အဟဲ လ၊မ့ခိဉ် တခ်ိ,မ့၊်အဟဲလ၊ ပှ၊ကညီ
၃၁ တခ်ိလဲဉ်။ကတိ၊ဆ၊ယ၊တကွ၊်။ ။ဒီးကိ်ဉ်ကးလ်ဉ်အသးဒီးစံး၀,
ပမ့၊်စံးလ၊မ့ခိဉ်တခ်ိ,ကစံး၀,မ့ဉ်မ့၊်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးဘဉ်မ နှု၊ လ၊ သုတ နှ်ဉ်တဉ်
၃၂ အီ၊လဲဉ်။– ပမ့၊်စံးလ၊ ပှ၊ ကညီတခ်ိ, ပတ့ုံ၊ပှ၊ ဂ်ါမ့၊် လိ၊။ မ့၊်အဂ့၊် ဒ်
၃၃ လဲဉ်, ပှ၊ခဲလ၊ဉ်ပ်ဉ်စ်ီ၊ယိ၊ ဟဉ် လ၊ဝံနှ်ါနှ်ါလိ၊။– ဒီးကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒီး
စံးဘဉ်ယုဉ်ရူး,ပတ သ့ဉ်ညါ ဘဉ်။ ဒီးယုဉ်ရူး ကတိ၊ ဆ၊တ၊်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်
အီ၊, ယဲဒဉ်အံ၊,ယမ၊တ၊်အံ၊တဖဉ်လ၊ဖတ၊မ တ၊အစိအကဒီ၊နှဉ်,
ယတစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ် ခ့၊်ကိ၊ဘဉ်သုဘဉ်။

၁၂

၁ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊ လ၊တ၊်ကတိ၊အဒ်, ပှ၊တဂ၊ သ့ဉ်စပ်ံးအလိ၊်,ဒီးဂ၊၊
ဃ်ဉ်၀,ဒီးခ့ဉ်တ၊်ပူ၊ဒီးမ၊ဒ်ခ်ိးတ၊်, ဒီးမ၊လ်ပှ၊မ၊ဟ်ိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်မ၊အတ၊်ဒီး,
၂ လ၊ဆူကိ၊်အဂ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒီးအဆ၊အကတိ၊်ဘဉ်ဒီး,ဒ်းသိးအ
ကနှ၊် ဘဉ်စပ်ံးအသဉ် လ၊ပှ၊မ၊ဟ်ိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်အခ့ုပူ၊ဒီး, မ၊အကှ၊်အပှ၊တ

၃ ဂ၊လဲ၊ဆူပ္ပ၊မ၊ဟိ၏ခ်ိ၏အအိ၏လိ၊။–ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်ဟံးနှ၊်အိ၊,ဒီးတိ၊်ဝဲ,
၄ ဒီးဟ္ဗျ၊်ကှ၊ဝဲထဲအနှိ၊်ကလိကလိ၉၊လိ၊။ ။ဒီးမ၊လိ၊အကှ၊်အပ္ပ၊
လ၊အဂ၊တဂ၊ဆူအအိ၏, ဒီးအတ၊်ကွံ၏အိ၊လ၊ လ၊်ဒီးအခ်ိ၏နှ၏,ဒီး
၅ မ၊အိ၊တရိတပါဒီးဟ္ဗျ၊်ကှ၊ဝဲလိ၊။ ။ဒီးမ၊လိ၊ကဒီးလ၊အဂ၊တ
ဂ၊,ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖ၏မ၊ သံအိ၊လိ၊။ဒီး လ၊အဂ၊အါဂ၊,ဒီး တိ၊်ဝဲတ
၆ နှိ၊,မ၊သံဝဲတနှိ၊လိ၊။ ။မ၊အသးဒ်နှ၏ ဒီးအဖိ၏ခ်ါတဂ၊ဃိလ၊
အအဲ၏ဝ,အိ၏ဒ်းတဂ၊ဒီး,မ၊လိ၊ဝဲလ၊ခံကတ၊်တ၏ခ်ိ၏ဆူအအိ၏ဒီးစ်းဝဲ
၇ လ၊အဝဲသ့ဉ် တဖ၏နှ၏ကယူး ကယိ၏ယဖိ၏ခ်ါလိ၊။– ဘ၏ဆ၏ဒီးပ္ပ၊မ၊
ဟိ၏ခ်ိ၏တဖ၏နှ၏,စ်းလိ၏အသးလ၊အဝဲအံ၊မ့်၊ပ္ပ၊လ၊အကနှ၊်ဘ၏သါ
တ၊်တဂ၊နှ၏လိ၊။ဟဲဃိ၊မ၊သံသကိး အိ၊တကှ၊်။ ဒီးတ၊်ဟ့ဉ်သါကကဲ
၈ ကှ၊လ၊ပတ၊်လိ၊။–ဒီးဟံးဃ၏မ၊သံအိ၊,ဒီးကွံ၏ တ့ှ၊်ကွံ၏ဝဲဆူစပ်းလိ၊်
၉ အ၍ခ်ိ၏ ။မ၊အသးဒ်နှ၏ဒီးစပ်းလိ၊် အကစ၊်ကမ၊ဝဲ၌လဲ၏။
ကဟဲမ၊ဟးဂ၊ကွံ၏ပ္ပ၊ မ၊ဟိ၏ခ်ိ၏တ ဖ၏နှ၏,ဒီးကဟ့ဉ် လိ၊စပ်းအလိ၊်
၁၀ ထ၊ပ္ပ၊ဂ၊လိ၊။– တ၊်ကွဲးအသးအံ၊, မ့်၊သုတဖးဒ်းဘ၏ဇ၊။ လ၊် လ၊
ပ္ပ၊ သ္ဃ၏ ဟံ၏ တ ဖ၏ ညိ ကွံ၏ အိ၊ တ ဗ္ဗ၊၏ နှ၏, ကဲ လံ ဟံ၏ အ သ
၁၁ နှ၊၏ အ ခ်ိ၏ စ်ိ၏ လံ။– တ၊် အံ၊ မ့်၊ အ ဟဲ ထိ၏ လ၊ ယ္ယ၊, ဒီးလိ၊
လး လ၊ ပ ဓ၏ လိ၊။

၁၂ ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ် ဃုဟံးဃ၏အိ၊, ဒီးဗ္ဗံ၊ပ္ပ၊ ဂ၊်မ့်၊ လိ၊။ မ့်၊အဂ့်၊ဒ်လဲ၏,
သ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလ၊အကတိ၊တ၊်ကတိ၊ အဒိ၊လ၊အဂ့်၊,ဒီးဟးထိ၏ကွံ၏ဝဲလ၊
၁၃ အအိ၏ဒီး,ကှ၊ဝဲတကှ၊်သ့ဉ်လိ၊။ ။ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ် တဖ၏နှ၏,ဒ်ိ
သိးအကတ့၊်နှ၊်အတ၊် ကတိ၊ဒီး, မ၊လိ၊ ပ္ပ၊ဖ၊ရုံ၊ရ, ဒီးပ္ပ၊ ဟ့ှ၊ရ၊ဒ်
၁၄ အ၏တနှိ၊နှိ၊ လ၊ဆူအ အိ၏လိ၊။– ဒီးဟဲဝဲဒီး စ်းဘ၏အိ၊, သ ရ၏ဇ၊,ပ
သ့ဉ်ညါလ၊နမ့်၊တ၊်အမ့်၊အတိ, ဒီးနတပ၏ဘ၏ပ္ပ၊ အလိ၊်နှိတ၊ဘ၏။
မ့်၊အဂ့်၊ဒ်လဲ၏,နတ ကှ၊်မ၏လ၊ပ္ပ၊ ကညိဘ၏။ မ့်၊နုဒ်ုးနဲ၏ယ္ယ၊အကျွနှိ၊
နှိ၊လိ၊။ တ၊်ဟ့ဉ် သ္ဃ၏လ၊စ်ိ၊ကဲစ၊်နှ၏, မ့်၊အဂ့်၊, မ့်၊တဂ့်၊ဘ၏လဲ၏။ မ့်၊
၁၅ ပ ဟ့ှ၏,မ့်၊ပတ ဟ့ှ၏ဘ၏လဲ၏။–ဒီးသ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလ၊အတ၊်လိတ၊်ဝ့ှ၊ဒီး
စ်းဘ၏အိ၊,ဘ၏ မ၌ဒ်ိ၊ လ၊သုလ့ပ ဒ်ိ၏ယ၊လဲ၏။ ဟဲစ်ိ၏နှ၊်ယ၊လ၊ဒ၌ရုံ၊
၁၆ အ၏ဟ ဘ့ှ၏ဒ်းသိးယကကှ၊်တကှ၊်။– ဒီးဟဲစ်ိ၏ဃိ၊ဝဲ, ဒီးအတ၊်စ်းဘ၏
အိ၊,မ့်၊မတ၊အကှ၊် အဂ်ိ၊,ဒီးမ့်၊မတ၊ အတ၊်ကွဲး အိ၏လ၊အလိ၊အံ၊,
၁၇ လဲ၏။ဒီးအတ၊်စ်းဘ၏အိ၊, စ်ိ၊ကဲ စ၊်ဝဲလိ၊။– ဒီးယ့ဉ်ဗ္ဗ၊ကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်
ဒီးစ်းဘ၏အိ၊,စ်ိ၊ ကဲစ၊်အတ၊်နှ၏,ဟ့ှ၏လ၊စ်ိ၊ကဲစ၊်,ဒီးယ္ယ၊အတ၊်နှ၏,
ဟ့ှ၏လ၊ယ္ယ၊တကှ၊်။ဒီးကမ၊ကမ၏ဝဲတကှ၊်သ့ဉ်လ၊အဂ့်၊်လိ၊။

၁၈ ဒီးပ္ပ၊စဒူးကဲလ၊ အစံးဝဲလ၊တ၊်ဝဲ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ် ကွ၊တ အိဉ်ဘဉ်,ဟဲ
ဆူအအိဉ် ဒီးသံကွ၊်အီ၊ ဒီးစံးဝဲ,သရဉ်ဇ၊ ,စီ၊မိ၊ရ္ဓ ကွဲးနှ၊်ပ္ပ၊ လ၊ ပ္ပ၊
တ ဂ၊ ဂ၊ အ ဒ ပ္ပ၊် ဝ၊် မ့၊် သံ သ ဒဉ် အ မ၊, ဒီး အ ဒ တ အိဉ် လ၊
တဲ၁် ဘဉ်, ဒီး အ ဒ ပ္ပ၊် ဝ၊် ဘဉ် ဟံး နှ၊် အ မ၊ ဒီး မ၊ အိဉ် ထိဉ် နှ၊်
၂၀ အ ဒ ပ္ပ၊် ဝ၊် အ ချံ အ သဉ် လ၊။–[အနှ၊ဉ်ဒီး] ပ္ပ၊ဒ်ပ္ပ၊်ဝ၊်ရ္ဓ၊ အိဉ်ရ်ဉ်ဂ၊
လ၊။ဒီးအခ်ိဉ်ထံးတဂ၊နှ၊်အမ၊ဒီးသံဝဲ, ဒီးအချံအသဉ်တအိဉ်လ၊တဲ၁်
၂၁ ဝဲဘဉ်။–ဒီးခံဂ၊တဂ၊နှ၊ဉ် ဟံးနှ၊်အမ၊ဒီးသံဝဲ, ဒီးအချံအ သဉ်တအိဉ်
၂၂ လ၊တဲ၁်ခ့၊်ကီးဝဲဘဉ်။ဒ်နှ၊ဉ်အသိး,သ၊ဂ၊တဂ၊လ၊။–ဒီးဟံးနှ၊်ဝ်ဉ်မ့ဉ်
နှ၊ဉ်ရ်ဉ်ဂ၊,ဒီးအချံအသဉ် တအိဉ်လ၊တဲ၁်ဘဉ်လ၊။ လ၊ခံကတ၊်နှ၊ဉ် ဝ်ဉ်
၂၃ မ့ဉ်သံခ့၊်ကီးဝဲလ၊။–မ၊အသးဒ်နှ၊ဉ် ဒီးလ၊တ၊်ဝဲ၊ ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်အပ္ပ၊တ္ဝ၊
အကဝဲ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်နှ၊ဉ်,မ့၊်အကကဲဝ်ပ္ပ၊တဖ၊ဉ်နှ၊ဉ် အမ၊ဖဲလဲ၁ဉ်ဂ၊ဂ၊လဲ၁ဉ်။
၂၄ မ့၊်အ၀့၊်ဒ်လဲ၁ဉ်,ရ်ဉ်ဂ၊နှ၊် မ၊လ၊အီ၊လ၊။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဓ်ကတ၊ဆ၊
တ၊်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊, မ့၊်သ့တသ့ဉ် ညါဘဉ် တ၊်ကွဲးအသးဒီး, ယ့ပ္ပ၊အစ
၂၅ အကမ၊ သတးဒီးသ့နှ၁် ကမဉ် တ၊်တ မ့၊်ဘဉ်ဇ၊။– မ့၊်အ ၀့၊်ဒ်လဲ၁ဉ်,
တ့ပ္ပ၊အဝဲ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ် လ၊တ၊်သံအပ္ပ၊နှ၊ဉ်, အိဉ်ဃ့ဉ် မ့၊်ဂ့၊,ဒ့ဒးအိဉ်ဃ့ဉ်
မ့၊်ဂ့၊,တမ၊ ဝဲဘဉ်။မ့၊်အမ၊ အသးဒ် ကလ့ဒးလ၊ မ့ဒ်ခ်ိဉ်အသိးနှ၊ဉ်လ၊။
၂၆ ။ ။တ၊်လ၊ပ္ပ၊သံအ၀့၊်, လ၊အကဝဲ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်ကွ၊နှ၊ဉ်,မ့၊်သ့တဖ,း
ဘဉ်လ၊စီ၊မိ၊ရ္ဓအလ်ာ်ဖဲယ့၊ စံးဘဉ် အီ၊လ၊တ၊ ဆ့ဉ်သ့ဒ့ဒ်၊အပ္ပ၊ဘဉ်
ဇ၊။ ယ၊ အံ၊, ယ မ့၊် စီ၊ အ၊ ဘ့ဒ်၊ ဟဉ် အ က စ၊်, ဒီးစီ၊ အံ၊ ခဲ၁ အ
၂၇ က စ၊်,ဒီး စီ၊ ယ၊ ကိ၁ အ က စ၊် လ၊။–တမ့၊် ဘဉ်ပ္ပ၊သံအကစ၊်ဘဉ်,
မ့၊်ပ္ပ၊ဒ့ အက စ၊် လ၊။ မ၊ အ သး ဒ်နှ၊ဉ် ဒီး, သ့နှ၁် က မဉ်တ၊် ယ၁်မ,း
လ၊။

၂၈ ဒီးကတ၊လ၁် အသးဒီး,ပ္ပ၊ကွဲး လ်ာ်တဂ၊နှ၊်ဟ့ဒီးသ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလ၊အ
ကတ၊ဆ၊ တ၊် လ၊အဘဉ်ဒီး, လ၊ဃ်ီ၊ ဝဲဆ့ အအိဉ်ဒီးသံကွ၊် အီ၊,လ၊
တ၊်မ၊လ၁်ခဲလ၊ာ်အ၀ှ၊ဉ်,အခ်ိဉ်သ့ဉ် မ့၊်ဖဲလဲ၁ဉ်တဘ်ဘ်ဘ်လဲ၁ဉ်။ ။
၂၉ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဓ်ကတ၊ဆ၊အီ၊,လ၊တ၊်မ၊လ၁်ခဲ လ၊ာ် အ၀ှ၊ နှ၊ဉ်,အခ်ိဉ်သ့ဉ်
စံးဝဲ, ပ္ပ၊ အံ၊ဉ် ဇ ရ္ဓ လ,း ဖ သ့ဉ် ဇ၊, ဂ နှ၊ဉ် တ ကွ၊်။ ယ့ပ္ပ၊ ပ ဂ စ၊်
၃၀ နှ၊ဉ်, မ့၊် ဂ စ၊် တ ဂ၊ ဃ်ီ လ၊။– ဒီး ယ့ပ္ပ၊ နှ ဂ စ၊် နှ၊ဉ်, အဲ၁ဉ် အီ၊ လ၊
နှ သး ဒ ဗ္ဗ၊ဉ် ညါ, ဒီး နှ ရ်ီ၊ ဒ ဂ၊ ညါ, ဒီး နှ တ၊် ကွ၊်ခဲ လ၊ာ်, ဒီး
နှ ဂ့၊် နှ ဘါခဲ လ၊ာ် တ ကွ၊်။ တ၊် အံ၊မ့၊် တ၊် မ၊ လ၁် အ ခ်ိဉ် ထံး တ
၃၁ ဘ်ီ လ၊။– ဒီးခံ ဘ်ီတ ဘ်ီနှ၊ဉ်, မ့၊်အလ၊ ဂ၁် လ၊ အီ၊ လ၊။ ပ္ပ၊ လ၊ နှ
ဃ၊ဒ နှ၊ဉ်, အဲ၁ဉ် အီ၊ ဒ် နှ အဲ၁ဉ် လ၊ နှ သး ဒဉ် နဲ အ သိး တ ကွ၊်။

၂၂ တက်မားလိပ်အဂုံးအဂေါဒိုဏ်နှုတ်အဝန့်ဉ်, တအိုဉ်ဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးပှားကွေးလံပ်တဂေ စံးဘဉ်အိုး,ဂ့ုမးလိုး, သရှုန် ၎, နစံးလံတက်မ့ုတက်တိလံ
လိုး။အဂ့ုတ်ဒ်အံ့ား, (ယွားၤ) အိုဉ်တဂေးဃိလိုး။ဒီးလာ အဝဲအမဲပ်ညါ,ကစ့ုတ်
၂၃ အဂုံးအဂေတအိုဉ်ဘဉ်။– ဒီးတက်အဲဉ်အိုးလာ အသးဒီဖျာဉ်ညါ, ဒီးဖဲ
အနှုတ်ပါတ်ခဲလာပ်,ဒီးအနှိုတ်ဒိ ဂေးညါ, ဒီးအဂ့ုတ်အ ဘါခဲလာပ်, ဒီးတက်
အဲဉ်ပှားအိုဉ်လာအဃာၤဒ်အအဲဉ် လိုးအသးဒဉ်ဝဲအသိးနှုဉ်, မ့ုတ်အဂ့ုးနှုတ်
၂၄ တက်လှုတ်ဆိုဉ်ကဲ,ဒီးတက်လှုတ်ခဲလာပ်တက့ုတ်လိုး။ ။ဒီးယ့ုဉ်ရှုးသ့ုဉ်
ညါလာအတက်ကတိုး ဆာတက်လာအကူဉ်သ့ုဒီး စံးဘဉ်အိုး,နဲဒဉ်အံ့ား ,နှ
တယံ့ားဘဉ်ဒီးယွားအဘိအမှုတ်ဘဉ်။ ဒီးပှားသံကွတ်အိုးတဘူဉ်လာ့ားဘဉ်နီ
တဂေးဘဉ်။

၂၁ ဒီးယ့ုဉ်ရှုးကတိုးတက်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ဖဲအသိဉ်ကဲ့ားသိကဲ့ားတက်လာတက်လှုတ်အ
ဟံဉ်ပူး,ပှား ကွေး လံပ် သ့ုဉ် တဖဉ်စံး ဝဲလာဃရုံး မ့ုတ် စီး ဒေးဝံး အဖိ ဆ္ဆါဒ်
၂၆ လဲဉ်။–မ့ုတ်အဂ့ုတ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, စီးဒေးဝံး အကစ့ုတ်ဒဉ်ဝဲစံးလာသးစီဆ့ုံအ ပူး က
စ့ုတ် စံး ဘဉ် ယ က စ့ုတ်, ဆ့ုဉ် နှိုး လာ ယ စ့ု ထွ တူး ယ ပပ် နှ ဒ့ုဉ် နှ
၂၇ ဒါ လာ နှ ခ်ိ ယ်ိ လိ ၊ အ လ်ိ တ ကဲ့ုတ်။– မားအ သးဒ်နှုဉ် ဒီးစီးဒေးဝံး
အကစ့ုတ်ဒဉ်ဝဲနှုဉ်, ကိုးအိုးလာကစ့ုတ်,ဒီးကမ့ုတ်အဖိ ဆ္ဆါဒ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးပှား
ဂိုတ်မှုတ်ကနှဉ်ဝဲမှုပ်မးတကူတ်သ့ုဉ်လိုး။

၂၈ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိုးလာအတက် သိဉ်တက်အပူးနှုဉ်, ပလိုတ်သုသးလာပှားကွေး
လံပ်တဖဉ်တကဲ့ုတ်။ပှားတဖဉ်နှုဉ်,အဲဉ်ဒီးဝဲလာအလဲ့ားသိးဆ့ုထိတိကလဲပ်,
ဒီးတက်ကတိုးဒိုဉ်အိုး လာ့ဂ့ါပူး, ဒီးလိုတ် ဆ့ုဉ်နှိုးလာ အဂ့ုးကတာ်လာ
ဘူဉ်ဘ့ျဉ်ပူး,ဒီးတက်အလ်ိုတ် လာအဂ့ုးကတာ်ိ လာတက်အိုဉ်တက်အိုအပူး
၃၀ လိုး။–ဒီးအိုဉ်ယူတ်လိုးကွံပ်ပမှုဉ် ကမဲအဟံဉ်,ဒီးတက် ဖ့ျါလာ ခ်ိအဂ်ိုတ်နှုဉ်,
ဘါထုကဖဉ်တက်ထိတိကလဲပ်လိုး။ အဝဲသ့ုဉ် တဖဉ်နှုဉ်, ကဘဉ်တက်စ်ုဉ်
ညီဉ်နှးနှုတ်အနှုဉ်တကဲ့ုတ်လိုး။

၃၁ ဒီးယ့ုဉ်ရှုးဆ့ုဉ်နှိုးလာ ခ့ုပပ်ဖ့ဉ် အလ်ိုတ်အမဲပ်ညါဒီး, ကွတ်ဝဲလာ ပှားဂ်ိုတ်
မ့ုတ်တ့ုတ်လိုးတ်ိုတ်လာ ခ့ုပပ်ဖ့ဉ်အလ်ိုတ်အပူးလိုး။ဒီးပှားအထူးအတ်ိုးအ်ိုဂေ
၃၂ တ့ုတ်လိုးဝဲ လာ အအ်ိ လိ ၊။– ဒီးပှား မှုဉ်ကမဲအ ဖ့ဉ်တဂေးဟဲ ဒီးတ့ုတ်လိုး
၃၃ တ်ိုတ်အသ်ိ ခ်ံ ဘ့ုဉ်,လာ အကဲဝဲတ်ိုတ် တပါးလိ ၊။– ဒီးကိုးကဲ့ား အပ့ျတ်အ
ဘ်ိုဉ်ဒီး စံးဘဉ် အ်ိ ,ယစ်ိ ;ဉ်ကဲ့ဘဉ် သုတ်ိတ်ိလာ ပှားလာအတ့ုတ်လိုး
တ်ိုလာ ခ့ုပပ်ဖ့ဉ်အလ်ိုတ်ပူးနှုဉ်,မှုဉ်ကမဲအ ဖ့ဉ် တဂေးအ်ံ့ား,တ့ုတ်လိုးလံတ်ိ
၃၄ အ်ိနှုတ်အဝဲသ့ုဉ်ခဲလာပ်လံ။–မ့ုတ်အဂ့ုတ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,အဝဲသ့ုဉ်တဖဉ်နှုဉ်တ့ုတ်လိုး
ဝဲလာအတ်ိုပ့ဲးလှုဉ်ကွံပ်အဘ့ျဉ်လိ ၊။ မ့ုမ့ုတ်ပိပ်မှုဉ်တ ဂေးအ်ံ့ား,လာအတ်ိ

တလ၊ အိုင်အပူ၊နှင့်, တ့ု၊လိ၊ဝဲကယ်၊ အတ၊်အိုင်တစ်း လ၊်လ၊်,တ၊်
လ၊အဘုဉ်အိုင်ဘုဉ်အိုအသ၊းခဲလ၊ာ်လိ၊။

၁၃

၁ ဒိ၊ဖဲအဟ၊း ထိုင်ကွံ၁် လ၊တ၊် လု၊်အ ဟံ၁် ပူ၊ဒိ၊, အပ့ါ၊်အ ဘိ၁်တ
ဂ၊စံ၊အိ၊,အရှ၁်ဇ၊,ကွ၊်ကွ၊်,တ၊်လ၊လ၊်အဖျာ၁်တဖ၁်မှုနှ၁်,မ့ု၊်လ၊်
၂ ဒ်လဲ၁်,ဒိ၊ဟံ၁်အဖျာ၁်တဖ၁်မှုနှ၁်,မ့ု၊်တံ၁်ဒ်လဲ၁်။–ဒိ၊ယ့ု၁် ရ္ဓ၊ကတိ၊ဆ၊
တ၊်ဒိ၊စံ၊ဘ၁်အိ၊,တ၊်လ၊ဟံ၁်အဖျာ၁်ဖ၊းဒိ၁် တဖ၁်မှုနှ၁်,မ့ု၊်သုထံ၁်စ့ု၊်
ကိ၊းဖ၊။လ၊်လ၊အဒ်ဒိ၊းလိ၁်အသ၊းနှ၁်,တ့ုလိ၊ဗ့ု၊်ဘ၁်ဒိ၊, တအိ၁်လိ၊တဲ၁်
ဘ၁်ဒ်ိတဖျာ၁်ဘ၁်။
၃ ဒိ၊ဆ့ု၁်နိ၊ဝဲလ၊ကစ၊်သ၁်လ့ု၁်အလိ၊ အိ၁်လ၊တ၊် လု၊်ဟံ၁်အမဲ၁်
ညါဒိ၊, စ်ိ၊ ပ့ု၊တ ရ္ဓ၊,ဒိ၊စ်ိ၊ယ၊ကိ၁်,ဒိ၊စ်ိ၊ယ၊ဟ၁်, ဒိ၊စ်ိ၊အ၁်ဒ ရ္ဓ၊သ့ု၁်
၄ တဖ၁်သံ[illegible]ကိ၊ကစုဒ, – တ၊်နှ၁်တဖ၁်ဆံ၊ ယံ၁်ကမ၊အသ၊းလဲ၁်။ဒိ၊
တ၊်နှ၁်တဖ၁် ခဲလ၊ာ်,တ့ု၊ အကလ၊ထိ၁်ပ့ါ၊ ထိ၁်ဒိ၊, မ့ု၊်မ[illegible]၊ လိ၊လ၊းက
၅ အိ၁်တမံ၊လဲ၁်,စ်ိ၊ဘ၁်တဲ့ဘ၁်ပ့ါ၊တက့ု၊်။ ။ဒိ၊ယ့ု၁် ရ္ဓ၊ကတိ၊ဆ၊
၆ အိ၊ဒိ၊စ်ိ၊ဝဲ, ပလိ၊်သုသ၊းဒ်ိ၊သိ၊ပ့ါ၊ သုတလိ[illegible]၊်သုနိ်ုတဂ၊ တ့ု၊။–မ့ု၊်အ
ဂ့ု၊်ဒ်လဲ၁်,ပ့ါ၊အါ၀၊ကဟဲ လ၊ယမံ၊ဒိ၊, ကစ်ိ၊ဝဲလ၊ယ၊ အံ၊,မ့ု၊်[ဃရ်ိ၊],
၇ ဒိ၊ကလိ[illegible]၊်ပ့ါ၊အါ၀၊လိ၊။ ။ဒိ၊တ့ု၊သုန၊်ဟ္ဗ၊ဘ၁် တ၊်ဒ့ု၊သ့ု၊ဒ့ု၊သံ၁်
အ့ု၊်,ဒ်ိ၊တ၊်ဒ့ု၊ သ့ု၊ဒ့ု၊သံ၁်အကစ်ိ၁်နှ၁်, သုတတ၊ထိ၁် တ၊လိ၊တ့ု၊။
မ့ု၊်အ့ု၊်ဒ်လဲ၁်,တ၊်နှ၁် တဖ၁်ဘ၁်မ၊အသ၊းလိ၊။ ဘ၁်ဆ၁်ဒ်ိ၊, တမ့ု၊်ဒ်ိ၊
ဘ၁်တ၊်အကတ၊်ဒ်ိ၊ဘ၁်။
၈ မ့ု၊်အ့ု၊်ဒ်လဲ၁်,ပ့ါ၊ကညိတကလု၁်ဒ်ိ၊ တကလု၁်, တဘိတမ့ု၊်ဒ်ိ၊တဘိ
တမ့ု၊်,ကထိ[illegible]ဒါလိ၁်အ သ၊းလိ၊။ဒ်ိ၊ဟိ၁်ခ်ိ၁်ကဟ့ု၊ ဝ၊ဝဲလ၊အံ၊တပ့ု၊
လ၊နှ၊ တပ့ု၊,ဒ်ိ၊တ၊် အိ၁်ဝ၊အိ၁်ဃ၊, ဒ်ိ၊တ၊်ကိ၊် တ၊်ဂ်ိ၊ တဖ၁်ကအိ၁်
၉ ထိ၁်လိ၊။တ၊်နှ၁်တဖ၁်မ့ု၊်တ၊်နှ၊်တ၊်ဖ့ု၁်အခ်ိ၁်ထံ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒ်ိ၊သု
ဝ၊ဒ၁်အံ၊ ပလိ၊်သုသ၊းတက့ု၊်။ မ့ု၊်အ့ု၊်ဒ်လဲ၁်, ပ့ါ၊ကဟ့ု၁်လိ၊ သုလ၊ပ့ါ၊
ကိ၁်ကဲ၊တ၊်,ဒ်ိ၊သုကဘ၁်တိ၊်လ၊ဘ့ု၁်ဘ့ု၁်ပ့ု၊, ဒ်ိ၊ဒ်ိ၊သိ၊သုကကဲ့လ၊ပ့ါ၊
အ့ု၁်အသ၊းလ၊အမဲ၁်ညါဒ်ိ၊,သုကဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်လ၊ပဒ်ိ၁်ဖ၊းဒ်ိ၁်,ဒ်ိ၊စ်ိ၊လိ၁်စ်ိ၊
၁၀ ပ၊တဖ၁်အမဲ၁်ညါ လ၊ယ ဃိလိ၊။– ဒ်ိ၊တ၊်သ၊ ခုအက စ်ိ၁်နှ၁်,ဘ၁်စ်ံ၁်
၁၁ တဲ့၊တဲ့လိ၊ဆိ အသ၊းလ၊ပ့ါ၊ကညိ၊ကိ၊းအကလု၁်ဒ်ိ၊လိ၊။–တ့ု၊ပ့ါ၊မ်ိ၊ဟ့ု၁်
လိ၊ကွံ၁်သုဒ်ိ၊,မ့ု၊်သုကက တိ၊ဆ၊ဒ်လဲ၁်ဒ်လဲ၁်နှ၁်,သုတ ကျ၁်ပ၁်တ့ု၊။
သုတဆိ[illegible]ခ်ိ၁်တ့ု၊။ ဖဲအခ[illegible]ရ်ုံ၁်နှ၁်, ဒ်တ၊်ဟ့ု၁် ကတိ၊သုအသ၊းဒ်ိ၊,က
တိ၊တက့ု၊်။မ့ု၊်အ့ု၊်ဒ်လဲ၁်, တမ့ု၊်ဘ၁်သုကတိ၊ဘ၁်။ မ့ု၊်သ၊းစ်ိ[illegible]ိ၊။

၁၂ ။ ။ဒိုးပ္ပ၊ဒိပ္ပ၊ဝဲ၊ခ္ဆါကဟ့ဉ်လိ၊ကွံ၏အဒိ ပ္ပ၊ဝဲ၊ခ္ဆါဆူတ၊သံ,ဒိုးပ၊
[ကဟ့ဉ်လိ၊ကွံ၏]ဖိ,ဒိုးဖိတဖဉ်ကထိဒ္ဒ၏ဒါအမိ၊အပ၊ဒိုးကမာ၊ဝဲ အဘဉ်
၁၃ သံလိ၊။– ဒိုးသုကဘဉ်တ၊ သးဟ့လာ ပ္ပ၊ ခဲလာ၏လာ ယမံ၊ အဃိလိ၊။
မ့မ့၊ ပ္ပ၊လာအ ဂ၊၊ အကျား၊ဝဲတူ၊အကတာ၊နှ,ကတူ၊ဝဲလာတ၊ အုဉ်
ကူ၊ခ်ိဉ်ကူ၊အိ၊လိ၊။

၁၄ ။ ဒိုးတူ၊သုထံဉ်ဘဉ်တ၊ဘဉ်အာ၊ဘဉ်ဃးဒိုးတ၊မ၊သယူ၊, ။လာ၊ဝံ၏
ဒ၊နုံ၊ယ့လးကတိ၊ဝဲလာ အဂ့၊, ။ ဆာထာဉ်ဖဲအတ ဂ့၊ အိဉ်ဘဉ်အလိ၊ဒိုး
(ပ္ပ၊လာ အဖး တ၊နှ,ဉ်, ဝ်အနှ၊ ပ၊၊ တကူ၊။) ပ္ပ၊အိဉ် ဝဲလာကိ၊ ယူဒ၊
၁၅ တဖဉ်မှနှ,ဉ်,ဝ်အဃ့၊ဆူက ဓ၊၊ ကလိတကူ၊။– ဒိုးပ္ပ၊အိဉ်ဝဲလာဟံဉ်ခ်ိဉ်
နှ,ဉ်,ဝ်အသ တယူ၊လိ၊ လာ အဟံဉ်ပ္ပ၊တ ဂ့၊။ ဝ်အသ တကူ၊ နှ,ဉ်ဆူအ
၁၆ ဒ၊ပ္ပ၊ဒ်ိုးသိုးအကဟံ၊နှ၊ဘဉ်အ တ၊ဖိ တ၊ လံ၊တမံ၊ မံ၊တ ဂ့၊။–ဒိုးပ္ပ၊
အိဉ်ဝဲလာ၏ခ်ိ၏ပ္ပ၊ခ့ုးပ္ပ၊နှ,ဉ်,ဒ်ိုးသိုးအ ကဟံ၊နှ၊ ဘဉ်ဝဲအ ယဉ်ဒ်ိုး,ဝ်အသ
၁၇ တကူ၊ကဒါ ကူ၊ဆူ အလိ၊ခ်ံတ ဂ့၊။ ။ပ္ပ၊လာအဒ၊, ဒိုးပ္ပ၊လာအ
ဖိအိဉ်ဒ္ဒ၊အိ၊ တဖဉ်လာ မ့၊နုံ၊တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်, တ၊အဖ္ဒိဉ်အိဉ် ဝဲလိ၊။– ဒ်ိုးသိုး
၁၈ သ့ဃ့၊တ၊နှ,ဉ်, သုတဘဉ်လာ တ၊ဂိ၊အက တိ၊တ ဂ့၊ဒ်ိုး, ဘါထုကဖဉ်
၁၉ တ၊ တကူ၊။– မ့၊အဂ့၊ဒ်ဒ်ဝဲ,တ၊ လာမ့၊ နုံ၊တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်, တ၊နုံ၊တ၊ဖ္ဒိဉ်
ကမ၊အ သ၊ လိ၊။လာ တ၊တ့လိ၊,လာ ယ္ဆ၊တ့လိ၊အိ၊တူ၊ခဲ ကနုံ၏အံ၊,
တ၊နုံ၊တ၊ဖ္ဒိဉ်တမ၊ဒ်ဘဉ်အသ၊ဒ် နှ,ဉ်နှိ တခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်။ဒ် ၊ဆူ ခ်ံ ဆူ ညါ နှ,ဉ်,
၂၀ တ၊တမ၊ လာ၊ ဘဉ်အ သ၊ဒ် နှ,ဉ်ဘဉ် လိ၊။– ဒ်ိုးတ၊ လာ မ့၊နုံ၊တဖဉ်
နှ,ဉ်,ယ္ဆ၊မ့၊တမ၊ဓ္ဒ၊လိ၊ဘဉ်ဒ်ိုး,တ၊ ညဉ် တ တူ၊ဘဉ် လာတ၊အုဉ်ကူ၊
ခ်ိဉ်ကူ၊နှိတမံ၊ဘဉ်။မ့၊ယ္ဆ၊မ၊ဓ္ဒ၊ လိ၊ တ၊ မ့၊နုံ၊တဖဉ် လာ ပ္ပ၊ဘဉ်ဃ
၂၁ ထ၊ဖိလာ ယ္ဆ၊ ဃ ထ၊ အိ၊ တဖဉ်အ ဃိ လိ၊။ ။ဒ်ိုးတူ၊နှ၊တစ,ပ္ပ၊
တဂ၊ဂ၊မ့၊ခ်ံ၊သ,ကွ၊ကွ၊,ဃ ရုံ၊ အိဉ်ဖဲ အံ၊မ့၊ဂ့၊, ကွ၊ကွ၊, အိဉ်ဖဲနှ,ဉ်
၂၂ မ့၊ဂ့၊,သုတနှ,ဉ်တ ဂ့၊။– မ့၊အဂ့၊ဒ်ဒ်ဝဲ,ဃ ရုံ၊အ ဘ္ဒ,ဉ်,ဒ်ိုး ဝ်အ ဘ္ဒ,ဉ်တ ဖဉ်
ကအိဉ်ထိ,ဉ်ဝဲ,ဒ်ိုးမ၊မ့၊သ့ဒ်ိုး ကဒ္ဒ နဲ,ဉ် တ၊လိ၊ ဆိ,ဒ်ိုးတ၊လိ၊လ ၊ တ ဖဉ်
၂၃ တူ၊အလိ နှ,၊ ပ္ပ၊လာ အ ဘဉ် ဃ ထ၊ ကူ၊ တ ဖဉ် ဒ,ဉ် ဝ,ဉ် လိ၊။–မ့မ့၊ သ ဝဲ ဒ,ဉ်
တ ဖဉ် အံ၊,ပ လိ၊ သ သ ၊ တ ကူ၊။ ကွ၊ကွ၊,တ၊ နှ,ဉ် တ ဖဉ် ယ ခ်ံ ၊ တဲ ၊ တဲ လိ ၊
ပ ဝ,ဉ် သ ခဲ လာ ၏ လိ ၊ ။

၂၄ ဘဉ်ဆ,ဉ်ဒ်ိုး,တ၊ လာ မ့၊ နုံ၊ တ ဖဉ် နှ,ဉ်,လာ တ၊ နုံ၊ တ၊ ဖ္ဒိ,ဉ် ပ္ပ၊ ကွံ ၏ အ လိ၊
၂၅ ခ်ံ ဒ်ိုး,မ့၊ ကခ်ံ ၊ ဝဲ, ဒ်ိုး လ ၊ တ ဟ့ ဉ် လိ ၊ ဘ ဉ် အ တ ၊ ကဒ ၊ ဘ ဉ် ၊ – ဒ်ိုး ဆ ,ဉ် ဒ ၊ ဖ ိ
ဒ ၊ လ ၊ မ ့ ဒ ိ ,ဉ် က လ ိ ၊ တ ဝ ် ကွ ံ ၏ ဝ ဲ , ဒ ် ိ ုး မ ့ ဒ ် ,ဉ် အ ခ ် ိ အ က ခ ် ၊ တ ဖ ,ဉ် က ဟ ့ ၊ ဝ ်ိ ုး
၂၆ ဝ ဒ ,ဉ် လ ိ ၊ ။ ။ တ ူ ၊ နှ ၊ တ စ ,ပ ္ပ ၊ က ထ ံ ,ဉ် လ ၊ ပ ္ပ ၊ က ည ိ ဖ ိ ဟ ဲ လ ိ ၊ ဒ ် ိ ုး အ ခ ်ိ

ဖြိုင်အကမ်ိုးဖြိုင်, ဖြိုးအကဟူဖြိုင်အကညြိ်ုဖြိုင်လေးတ၀ါ အာ၃ိုအလိုးလိုး။-
၂၇ ဖြိုးတုးနှုးတစ္ခု ကမ၀ အကလှုးတဖ၃ိုရုးအိုင်ဖြိုင် ပှုးလေးအဃူ ထ၀ကှုးဝဲ
ဒ၃ိုအိုင်လွှ်ါကြ,လေးဟိုင် ခ်ိုင်အကတ၀ါ်ပ၀ါ်လေးမှ ခ်ိုင်အက တ၀ါ်လိုး။-
၂၈ အအံုးဖြိုးမ၀ေလိအခ်ိ အတဲ၁်လေးချာ၃ိုဒ၀အ ထူ၃ိုတကှ့ါ်။ တုးအ၃ှ့အဖြစ်
ထိ၃ိုင်,ဖြိုးအလ၃ိုင်ဖြိုးထိ၃ိုင်နှ့ိ၃ိုင်, သုသ့ှ့ိ၃ိုညြိ်ုလေးတ၀ါ် ကြ်ါ်အကတ်ါ် ဘှုးထိ၃ိုဝဲ
၂၉ လိုး။-ဒ်နှ့ိ၃ိုအသိုး,တုးသုထံ၃ိုတ၀ါ်နှ့ိ၃ိုတ ဖ၃ိုမ၀ အ သးဖြိုး,သ့ှ့ိ၃ိုညြိ်ုသုဝဲ
၃၀ လေးအဘှုးတ့ှ်ါ်လေးကျ်ုစ၀ေးအ၀ိ်ုးထံုးတကှ့ါ်။ ။ယစ်ုးသုတ်ိတ်ိုလေးပှုး
တစ်ုးအ်ုး, တ၀ျှုးပှုး ကွ်ုဝ်ဒ်ုးဘ၃ိုဖြိုး တ၀ါ်နှ့ိ၃ိုတ ဖ၃ိုကမ၀ အ သးခ်ုလေ၀ိ
၃၁ လိုး။-မှုခ်ိ၃ိုင်,ဖြိုးဟိ၃ိုခ်ိ၃ိုကပှုးကွ်ုဝ်,မ့ှ်မ့ှ်ါ်ယကလှ်ါ်ယကထ၀ါ်နှ့ိ၃ိုင်,တပှုးကွ်ုဝ်
ဝဲဘ၃ိုင်။

၃၂ ဘ၃ိုဆ၃ိုင်ဖြိုး, တ၀ါ်ဇေ၀ါ်နံ့ုး, ဖြိုးနှ၃ိုရ်ုံ၃ိုင်နှ့ိ၃ိုင်,ပှုးကညြ်ိ်ုမ့ှ်ါ်ဝ့ုး, ကလှုးတ
ဖ၃ိုအိ၃ိုင်ဝဲလေးမှုခ်ိ၃ိုင်မ့ှ်ါ်ဝ့ုး, ဖြ်ိ၃ိုခ်ိ၃ိုင်ဝ့ုး, တသ့ှ့ိ၃ိုညြ်ိ်ုဘ၃ိုနီ်ုတ၀ေးဘ၃ိုင်။သ့ှ့ိ
ညြ်ိ်ုတဲ၀ါ်တ၀ေးဖြ်ိုးလိုး။

၃၃ ပလ်ါ်သုသးတကှ့ါ်။ ဆိုးသ်ိ်ုဖြ်ိုးဘ၀ါ်ထုကဖ၃ိုင် တ၀ါ်တ ကှ့ါ်။ မ့ှ်ါ်အ၀ှ့ါ်ခ်
လ၃ိုင်,အမ့ှ်ါ်အလ၀ါ်ကဘ၃ိုဝဲခ်ုလ၃ိုင်ခ်ုလ၃ိုင် နှ့ိ၃ိုင်,သုတသ့ှ့ိ၃ိုညြ်ိ်ုဘ၃ိုင်လိုး။

၃၄ တ၀ါ်မ၀ေးအသးခ်ုပှုးတ၀ေးလ်ုးဆူထံ်ုယ်ုးကြ်ါ်ယ်ုးဖြ်ိုး,ပ၁်လ်ုးတဲ၁်အဟ်ုဂ
အ၀ယ်ိ,ဖြ်ိုးဟ့ှ့ိ၃ိုအကှ့ါ်အပှုးပ၀ေးတ၀ါ်, ဖြ်ိုးတ၀ေ:တ၀ါ်မ၀ေးယ၀ေးအ၀ိ်ုး,တ၀ေးတ၀ါ်
၃၅ မ၀ေးလ၀ေးအ၀ိ်ုး,ဖြ်ိုးစ်ုးပှုးပ၀ေ ကျ်ုစ၀ေ တ၀ေးလ၀ ဘ၃ိုဆ်ုး သ်ိ်ုတကှ့ါ်။-မ၀ေ
အသးခ်ုနှ့ိ၃ိုဖြ်ိုး,ဆ်ုးသ်ိ်ုတကှ့ါ်။ မ့ှ်ါ်အ၀ှ့ါ်ခ်လ၃ိုင်,ဟ်ုဂ်ကစ်ါ်ကဟ်ုကှ့ေ:ဖ,ခ်ုလ၃ိုင်
ဖ,ခ်ုလ၃ိုင်,လ၀ခ်ုမ့ှ်ါ်ဟ်ါ်ဇ်ါ်, လ၀ ဇ:ဖြ်ိုမ့ှ်ါ်ဇ်ါ်. လ၀ ဆ်ိ်ုဇ၀ါ်အိ၃ိုင် အ်ိ်ုထ်ိ၃ိုင်ဇ်ါ်,လ၀
၃၆ မ့ှ်ါ်ဆ့ှ်ုဝ်ါ်ဇ်ါ်, သုတသ့ှ့ိ၃ိုညြ်ိ်ုဘ၃ိုင်လိုး။- သုမ့ှ်ါ်တမ၀ေ:ဘ၃ိုင် ခ်ိ်ုနှ့ိ၃ိုင်ဖြ်ိုး ကဟ
၃၇ ကှ့ေ:ဘ၃ိုင်ဖ:ဖြ်ိုး,ကထ်ုဂ်ိ်ုဘ၃ိုင်ဝဲလ၀ သုမ်ုသ်ုပှုးလိုး။-တ၀ါ်လ၀ယစ်ုးဘ၃ိုင်တဲ
ဘ၃ိုင်သု,မ့ှ်ါ်ယစ်ုးဘ၃ိုင်တဲ့ဘ၃ိုင်ပှုးခ်ုလ ၀ါ်လိုး။ ဆိုး သ်ိ်ုတကှ့ါ်။

၁၄

၁ ဖြ်ိုးခ်ုနံ့ုးပှုးကွ်ုဝ်အလ်ါ်ခ်ုဖြ်ိုး, ဘ၃ိုဘ,ုဂ်ိ်ုပှုးကွ်ုဝ်,ဖြ်ိုး ဘ,ုဂ်ိ် ကြ်ိ်ုတ၀ဘ၃ိုဖြ်ိုး
ကြ်ိ်ုမ်ုဂ်ိ်,ဖြ်ိုး ပှုးလှ်ါ်တ၀ါ် အခ်ိ၃ိုင်,ဖြ်ိုးပှုးကွ်ုးလ်ုဝ်သ့ှ့ိ၃ိုတ ဖ၃ိုစ်ုကှ,ုဝ်ဝ်ဒ၃ိုခ်ုဖ်ုး
၂ သ်ုးအကဟ်ုးစ်ုဝ်မ၀ေသ်ုအ်ုးလ၀ေတ၀ါ်လ်ိ်ုတ၀ါ်ဝ့ုးလိုး။- ဘ၃ိုဆ၃ိုဖြ်ိုး,စ်ုးဝဲ,
လ၀ေ:ဘ,ုဂ်ိ်ုပှုးတမ့ှ်ါ်ဘ၃ိုင်။ပှုးဂ်ိ်ုမ့ှ်ါ်ကတ၀ေ:ထ်ိ၃ိုတ၀ါ်လ်ုးဘ၃ိုဖ:ုးလိုး။

၃ ဖြ်ိုးအိ၃ိုင်ဝဲလ၀ ဘ့ှ,ုသ,ုနံ့ုးအပှုး လ၀ေ:ပှုးခ်ုတ,ုဝ်ဆ၀ါ် အ၀ါ်ခ်ုဂ်ုခ်ိ၃ိုတ၀ေ
အဟ်ုဂ်ိ်ုဖြ်ိုးဆ့ှ်ုဂ်ိ်ုနှ့ိ,ုအ၀ေ:မ့ှ်ါ်ဖြ်ိုး,ပ်ိ၁် မ့ှ်ုဂ်ိ်ုတ ဂ,ုအိ၃ိုင် ဖြ်ိုးနှ,ုခ,ုဂ်ိ်ုသ်ိ်ုနှ,ုမ့ှ်ုနှ်ါ်နှ်ါ်
လ၀ေ:အလ,ုါ်ဖြ်ိ၃ိုပ,ု ဖြ်ိ၃ိုလ၀ေ:ကိ်ုလ၀ေ:ါ်ဝ၀ါ်အပှုး, ဖြ်ိုးဘ်ုးက၀ေ:ါ်ကိ်ုလ၀ေ:ါ်ဝ၀ါ်ဖြ်ိုး,လှ
၄ လ်ုးဂ၀ေ:ါ်လ်ုးဝဲလ၀ေ:အခ်ိ၃ိုင်လိုး။ ။ဖြ်ိုးပှုးတနှ်ုးနှ်ုးအသးဖြ်ိ၃ိုတ်ိ၃ိုင်လ၀ေ:အ

၅ သးကံ၊ပူ၊ဒိုးစံးဝ,မ၊ လာ၁ဂိ၊သိန၊ မ္ဝအံ၊မ့၊ အဘဉ်မ နူ၊လဲဉ်။– မ့၊အ
ဂ့၊ဒ်ဒဲလဲဉ်,သိန၊မ္ဝအံ၊, မ့၊ဆါ၀ဲဒိုး, ကနှ့၊အ ပ္ပ၊လာ ဒနှ့၊ရုံ၊ အဉ်သ၊က
ယ၊အတ္ပါဉ် ဒိုးဟ့ဉ်လိ၊ဝဲလ၊ပ္ပ၊ဒ္ဒိဉ်ဖိသ့ လိ၊။ဒိုးပ၁်တ၊ ကမဉ်လ၊ဖိ၁်
၆ မ္ဝဉ်အလိ၊ တကူ၊်သ့ဉ် လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးယ့ဉ် ရ္ဍးစံးဝ,ပ္ပါအိ၊တက့ဉ်။
ဘဉ်မနူ၊လ၊သုမ၊တံ၁်တ၁်အိ၊လဲဉ်။ မ၊လံယ၊လ၊တ၊်မ၊အဂ့၊လံ။–
၇ ဒ့၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပ္ပ၊ဒ္ဒိဉ်ဖိပ္ပ၊ယ၁်ဖိတဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,အိဉ်တဘိယူ၊်ဃိလ၊သုသိး
လိ၊။ဒိုးဖဲတ၊်ဓိဉ်မ၊ဂ့၊ သုသး လ၊ အိ၊ ဒိုး, သုမ၊ သ့လိ၊။ မ့မ့၊်တ၊်
၈ လ၊ယ၊အံ၊,ယတအိဉ်ဘဉ်ဒိုး သုတဘိယူ၊်ဃိဘဉ်။– ပိ၁်မ္ဝဉ်အံ၊,ဖဲအ
မ၊သ့ဒိုးမ၊လံ၀ဲလံ။ ဟဲလူလိ၊ဂ၊်လိ၊ပ၁်သိန၊ မ္ဝလ၊ယကစ၊်အလိ၊လ၊
၉ တ၊်ရ္ဍဉ်လိ၊အဂိ၊်လိ၊။– ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတီအံ၊, ဖဲဒဉ်တ၊်သးခ
အကစ်ဉ်အံ၊ ဘဉ်စံဉ်တဲ၊တဲလိ၊ အသးလ၊ဟိဉ်ခ်ဉ်ချ၊ တပ္ပ၊ပ္ပ၊ဒ်ဘ့ဉ်
ညါဒိုး,တ၊်လ၊ပိ၁်မ္ဝဉ်မ၊တ၊် အံ၊ ,ကဘဉ်စံဉ်တဲ၊တဲလိ၊အသးလ၊တ၊်
သ့ဉ်နိ့ဉ်ထိဉ်ကူ၊အိ၊အဂ့၊်လိ၊။
၁၀ ဒိုးပ္ပ၊လ၊တဆံ၀ံ၀ဂ၊အကျ၊ါစ်ိ၊ယူ၊ဒ၊အံဉ် စက၊ရုံ၊အိ၁် တ၀ဂ၊,လဲ၊ဝဲ
ဆူ,ပ္ပ၊လူ၊်တ၊်အခ်ိ ဉ် အအိ ဉ်ဒ်ိ ၊သ်ိ ၊ အကဟ့ဉ်လ်ိ ၊ ကွ်ဉ်အ်ိ ၊လ ၊ အစ့ပ္ပ ၊
၁၁ လ်ိ ၊။–ဒ်ိ ၊အ၀ဲသ့ဉ်နှ ၊်ဟူ ၀ဲဒ်ိ ၊,အသ့ဉ်ခ့အ သ ၊ခ့ ၀ဲ,ဒ်ိ ၊အ ၊ဉ်လ်ိ ၊ ၀ဲလ ၊သ ၊ါ
ကဟ့ဉ်အ်ိ ၊လ ၊စ့လ်ိ ၊။ဒ်ိ ၊ကဟ့ဉ်လ်ိ ၊ ကွ်ဉ်အ်ိ ၊ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နှ့ဉ်, ဃ့ဝဲ၀ဲ၁ဉ်
အ၀ ၊အကတ်ိ ၊လ ၊အ ၊ဂ့ ၊လ်ိ ၊။
၁၂ ဒ်ိ ၊ဘ့ဉ်ကိ ၊ဉ်တ ၊ဘ ၊ဉ်ဒ်ိ ၊ကိ ၊ဉ်မ ၊ဉ်အ ၊နုံ ၊ခ ၊ဉ်ထ ၊ံ ၊လ ၊ပ္ပ ၊မ ၊သ ၊ံ ၊ဘ့ဉ်ပ္ပ ၊ကွ်ဉ်
[အသ်ိ ၊ဖ]နှ့ဉ်,အ ၊ပ္ပ ၊်အ ၊ဘ ၊ဉ်စ ၊ံ ၊ဘ ၊ဉ်အ ၊,ဒ ၊ံ ၊သ ၊ံ ၊နက ၊အ ၊ဉ်ဘ ၊ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပ္ပ ၊ကွ်ဉ်
ဒ်ိ ၊,ဘ ၊ဉ်နသ ၊လ ၊ပ ၊လ ၊ကတ ၊တ ၊်ဖ ၊လ ၊ဉ်ပ္ပ ၊လ ၊ဉ်။
၁၃ ဒ်ိ ၊အ ၊တ ၊်မ ၊လ ၊အ ၊ပ္ပ ၊်အ ၊ဘ ၊ဉ်ခ ၊ံ ၀ ၊,ဒ်ိ ၊စ ၊ံ ၊ဘ ၊ဉ်အ ၊,လ ၊ဆ့ဝ ၊်ပ့ ၊,ဒ်ိ ၊
သ့ကဘ ၊ဉ်သ ၊ဃ ၊ဉ်ပ ၊ဒ ၊ဉ်သ ၊ပ ၊ ၊ ထ ၊ံ ၀ ၊,ဒ်ိ ၊ပ ၊ဉ်အ ၊ခ ၊ံ ၊ တ ၊ကူ ၊်။ဒ်ိ ၊ဖ ၊ဒ ၊ဉ်အ
လ ၊နှ ၊ဉ်ဝ ၊ တ ၊ပ္ပ ၊ပ္ပ ၊နှ ၊ဉ်, စ ၊ံ ၊ဘ ၊ဉ်ဟ ၊ံ ၊ဉ်က ၊စ ၊်လ ၊ သ ၊ရ ၊ဉ်စ ၊ံ ၊ဝ ၊, ဘ ၊ဉ်ဖ ၊ယ ၊က
၁၅ အ ၊ဉ်ဘ ၊ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပ္ပ ၊ကွ်ဉ်ဒ်ိ ၊ယ ၊ပ ၊ဉ်ဒ ၊ ၊ယ ၊ဘ ၊ဉ် အ ၊ဉ်ဖ ၊လ ၊ပ္ပ ၊လ ၊ဉ်။– ဒ်ိ ၊ကဒ ၊ုံ ၊နဲ ၊ဉ်
သုလ ၊ပ ၊ဉ်ခ ၊်ဒ ၊ဉ်ဒ ၊ဉ်ဒ ၊ဉ

၁၉ လိ၊။ ။ဒီးအသူ၏အူးသးအူး,ဒီးစံးတ၏အီ၊တဂ၊တ၏တဂ၊, တ
၂၀ ဂ၊တ၏တဂ၊,မ့၊်ယ၊ဇ၊, ဒီးတဂ၊ဒ၏,မ့၊် ယ၊ဇ၊။ ။ဒီးအတ၊်က
တိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒီးစံးတ၏အီ၊,မ့၊်ပ့၊လ၊တဆံ ခံ ဂ၊အ ကျ၊ိလ၊ အဘျ၊လိ၊
၂၁ ဃုဝ် တ၊်လ၊ လိ၏ ပ့ူ၊ ဒီး ယ၊ တ ဂ၊ လိ၊။– ဒ်တ၊်ကွဲးအ သးလ၊အ
ဂ့၊်အအသိးနှ,ပ့၊ကညြ်ဖိကက့,ဝ်လိ၊။တ၏ဆ၏ဒီး,ပ့၊လ၊အဟ့ဝ်လိ၊
ကွံ်ပ့၊ကညြ်ဖိတဂ၊နှ,တ၏တ၊်အ ဖ့ြ်ဝ်လိ၊။အ ဝ် တဂ၊နှ,မ့၊် တအ၏ဝ်
ဖ့ြ်တ၏ဒီး,မ့၊်အဂ့၊ဒ၏တ၊် တ ကွ,်လိ၊။
၂၂ ဒီးအ၏တ၊်အ ဖ၊မ့၊်နှ,ယ့ ဝ်ရ့ူ ဟံ ဃ၊ကိ၏ဒီး ဆ၏ဂ့၊ဝ်ဒီးစ၊်ဘ့ူ
၂၃ တ၊်ဒီးဟ့ဝ်အီ၊ဒီးစံ၊ဝ်,ဟံ ၊နှ,်အ၏ဝ်တ ကွ,်။အ ဝ်အံ၊မ့၊်ယ ကစ၊်လိ၊။–ဒီ၊
ဟံ ၊ဃ၊လိ ၏ဒီး စံ ၊ထိ ဝ်ပ ဘြ၊၊ တ၊်အ ဘျ၊ အ ဖ့ြ်ဝ်ဒီ၊, ဟ့ဝ်အီ၊,ဒီ၊အ ဝ်
၂၄ သ့ဝ်ဘ,ဖ ဝ်နှ,ဝ်,အီ တ၊်လ၊ အ ပ့ူ၊ကိ၊ဂ၊ဒ၊ဝ်ဒ၊လိ၊။–ဒီ၊အ တ၊်စံ၊ဝ်အီ၊,
တ၊်အံ၊ မ့၊်ယ သ့ဝ်ဝ်လ၊ အ ဂ၊်လိ၊အ သ၊ လ၊ပ့၊အ၊ ဂ၊အ ဃ၊, ဘ ဝ်ဃ၊
၂၅ ဒီ၊တ၊်အ၊ဝ် လိ၊အီ လိ၊ အ သိ လိ၊။– ယ စံ ၊သ ကိ ကိ လ၊ယ တ အီ လ၊၊
ဘ ဝ်စ ပ်ိ၊သ ဝ်အ ထံ တ့ူ၊မ့၊်အ နှ,ံ၊လ၊ယ အီ အီ၊ အ သ လ၊ ယ့ ၊ အ ဘီ အ
မ့၊်အ ပ့ူ၊ လိ၊။
၂၆ ဒီ၊အ ဝ်ဝ်တ၊်ဒီ၊,လ၊ထိ ဝ်ဝ ဆ ကစ၊်သ ဝ်လ့ဝ်အ လိ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒီ၊
ယ့ ဝ်ရ့ူ စံ ၊ဘ ဝ်အီ၊,ခ ဝ်မ့၊်နှ ၊အံ ၊,သ သ ၊ကဟ ၊ဂ၊ လ၊ယ ဃ ၊ကိ ၊အ ဂ၊ဒ ၊
လိ၊။အ ဂ့၊်ဒ ဝ်အံ ၊,တ၊် ကွ ၊သ ၊,ယ က ကျ ့ ပ့ ၊ ကွ ၊် သ ၊, ဒီ ၊ သ ၊ တ ဖ ဝ်
၂၇ က လ ၊ မ့ ၊် လ ၊ ဖ ၊ ကွ ံ ် ဝ် ဝ် လ ၊။– ဘ ဝ်ဆ ဝ်ဒီ ၊ ယ ဝ ၊ ဆ ၊ ထ ၊ ဝ် ကွ ၊ အ
၂၈ လ၊်ခ ဝ်နှ,ယ ကလ ၊ ပ ဝ်လ ၊ သ ့ ဝ်ဝ်ဝ်ညြ ၊ ဆ ့ ကာ ၊ လ ံ ၊ လ ၊ ် လ ၊ ်။ ။ဒီ ၊ စ ၊ ်
ပ ့ ၊ တ ရ ့ ၊ စ ံ ၊ ဘ ဝ်အ ၊ ပ ့ ၊ ခ ဝ်လ ၊ ဝ်အ သ ၊ မ ့ ၊ ် ဟ ၊ ဂ ၊ ် ၊ နှ ဝ်သ ကွ ့ ဒီ ၊ ယ သ ၊ တ ဟ ၊
၂၀ ဂ ၊ ် ၊ ။– ဒီ ၊ ယ ့ ဝ်ရ ့ ၊ စ ံ ၊ ဘ ဝ်အ ၊ ,ယ စ ံ ၊ ဘ ဝ် တ ဝ် ဘ ဝ်နှ ၊ တ ် ၊ တ ် ၊ လ ၊ အ အ ံ ၊
တ နှ ံ ၊ လ ၊ ခ ဝ်မ့ ၊ ် နှ ၊ အ ံ ၊ , လ ၊ ဆ ် ၊ ဖ ၊ တ ဘ ့ ၊ အ ် ဝ်အ ် ထ ် ဝ်ဒ ် ၊ ဘ ဝ်ခ ံ ဇ ု ဒ ီ ၊ , နှ က
၂၁ သ မ ၊ ယ ၊ သ ၊ ဇ ု လ ် ၊ ။ ။ဒ ီ ၊ အ တ ၊ ် ၊ ကတ ် ၊ ဝ ် ဆ ့ ဝ်ဝ်နှ ,် ၊ အ နှ ,ဝ်တ ကွ ,် ၊
ယ မ ့ ၊ ် ဘ ဝ်သ ံ ဃ ုဝ် ဘ ဝ်ဆ ဝ်ဒ ီ ၊ နှ ၊ ဒ ီ ၊ , ယ တ သ မ ၊ ဘ ဝ်နှ ၊ ဘ ဝ်။ ဒ ီ ၊ အ ပ ့ ၊ ်
အ ဘ ီ ဝ်ခ ၊ လ ၊ ဝ်နှ ,ဝ် , ခ ံ ၊ ခ ့ ၊ ် ကီ ၊ ဝ ် ၊ ဝ ် ၊ နှ ,ဝ် အ သ ီ ၊ လ ၊ ။
၂၂ ဒ ီ ၊ လ ၊ ဝ ် ဆ ့ ၊ အ လ ် ၊ ကီ ၊ ဝ ် ၊ လ ၊ ကတ ့ ၊ သ ခ ့ ၊ မ နှ ၊ , ဒ ီ ၊ ခ ံ ၊ အ ပ ့ ၊ ် အ ဘ ီ ဝ်ဆ ့ ဝ်
၂၃ ခ ့ ် ၊ သ ့ ဝ် ဖ ဖ အ ံ ၊ တ ့ ၊ ယ ဘ ၊ ် ထ ့ ကဖ ဝ်တ ၊ ် တ ကွ ,် ၊ ။– ဒ ီ ၊ ဟ ံ ၊ နှ ,် ၊ ် ၊ ပ ့ ၊ တ ရ ့ ၊ , ဒ ီ ၊
ခ ် ၊ ယ ၊ ဂ ီ ဝ် , ဒ ီ ၊ ခ ် ၊ ယ ၊ ဟ ဝ် , ဒ ီ ၊ က မ ၊ ကမ ဝ် ဝ် ဒ ီ ၊ အ သ ့ ဝ်အ သ ၊ ဃ ၊
၂၄ မ ၊ ။– ဒ ီ ၊ စ ံ ၊ ဘ ဝ် အ ီ ၊ , တ ၊ ် သ ၊ အ ့ ၊ အ ီ ဝ် ဝ ၊ တ ရ ံ ၊ ယ ၊ တ ့ ၊ ယ ကသ ံ တ ့ ,် ၊
၂၅ လ ၊ ။ အ ီ ဝ် ဖ ဝ် အ ံ ၊ ဒ ီ ၊ ဆ ီ ၊ သ ီ တ ကွ ,် ၊ ။ ။ဒ ီ ၊ လ ၊ ၊ လ ၊ ညြ ၊ တ စ ံ ၊ ဖ ီ ဒ ီ ၊ , ကျ ၊ ၊
လ ၊ အ ဖ ဝ်လ ၊ ဟ ီ ဝ် ခ ီ ဝ် , ဒ ီ ၊ ဘ ၊ ထ ့ ကဖ ဝ်မ ၊ မ ့ ၊ ် သ ့ ဒ ီ ၊ , ဒ ီ ၊ သ ီ ၊ နှ ,ဝ် ရ ံ ,ဝ် နှ ,ဝ် က

၃၆ ပ္ပ၊ကွံ၏အီ၊လိ၊။–ဒိ၊စံ၊ဝ, အဘ၊ပ၊်ဇ၊, နသ့ဒ၏တ၊်လ၊ဒ် လိ၊။ မ၊ပ္ပ၊
ကွံ၏လိ၌အံ၊လ၊ယအိ၏တက့်။ဘ၏ဆ၏ဒိ၊ဖဒ၏ယသ၊တမ့်၊ဘ၏ ။မ့်၊ဖ
၃၇ ဒ၏နသ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒိ၊ဟဲက့၊ဒိ၊ထံ၏ဝ်လ၊အမံသပ့၊, ဒိ၊စံ၊ဘ၏ စီ၊ပ့၊တ
၃၈ ရူ၊, စီ၊ရ့ံမိ၏ဇ၊,နမံသပ့၊ဇ၊။နဆိ၊သိတနှ၏ရံ၏တကဲဘ၏ဇ၊။–ဒံ၊သိ၊သ
သုတလဲ၊နှ၏ဘ၏ဆူတ၊်လ့ပစ်အပ္ပ၊တ၀့၊, ဆိ၊ သိ ဒိ၊ဘ၊ထုကဖ၏တ၊်
တက့်။မ့ဖ့်၊သ၊တမံ၊တ၊်မိ၏မ၊အသ၊။ မ့ဖ့်ညဝ်တမံ၊အ၀့်၊စ၊်အဘ၊
၃၉ စ၊်လိ၊။ ဒိ၊လဲ၊ကဒိ၊ဝ်ဒိ၊, ဘ၊ထုကဖ၏တ၊်ဒိ၊ စံ၊ဝ်ဒ်လိ၎် လိ၎်လိ၊။– ဒိ၊
ဟဲက့၊ကဒိ၊ဝ်ဒိ၊,ထံ၏ဝ်လ၊အမံသ ပ့၊ကဒိ၊လိ၊ (မ့်၊အ၀့်၊ဒ်လဲ၏,အမ်ဒ်
၄၀ ဖံ၊ဃ၊ဝ)ဒိ၊မ့်၊အကစံ၊ဆ၊ဝ်ဒ်လဲ၏ဒ်လဲ၏နှ၏,တသ့ဝ်ညါ၊ဝ်ဘ၏။ ။ဒိ၊
ဟဲက့၊ပ့ဲ၊ထိ၏သ၊ဘ့ဲတဘ့ဲဒိ၊စံ၊ဘ၏အီ၊, ဆူညါ၊မံဒိ၊အိ၏ဘ့ံ၊ကဘ်နဲ့ဝ်။
ပ့ဲ၊နှ၏လိ၊။ နှ၏ရံ၏ဘ၏လံ။ကွ၊်ကွ၊်,ပ့၊ကညီဖိဘ၏လံတ၊်ဟ့ဝ်လိ၊ကွံ၏
၄၂ အီ၊ဆူပ့၊တ၊် ဒဲ၊ဘ၊ ဖိအစ့ပ္ပ၊လံ။– ဂ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ဘ်ဒိ၊ကဲ့၊ကဲ့၊သ ကိ၊တ
ကွ၊်။ကွ၊်ကွ၊်,ပ့၊လ၊အဟ့ဝ်လိကွံ၏ယ၊တဂ၊နှ၏,အိ၏ ဘူ၊တ့၊်လံ။
၄၃ ဒိ၊ကတိ၊တ၊်နှ၏ အဖ၊မ့်၊ဒိ၊, လ၊အပ့ဲ၊်အဘ်ဝ် တဆံ၀ံ၀၊အကျ
စီ၊ယ္ဗ၊ဟဲပ၊်ထိ၏ဝ်ဒိ၊ပ့၊ဂ်ိ၊်မ့်၊ဖ၊ဒိ၏တကိ၊်ခါ,အိ၏ဒိ၊နှ၊ ဒိ၊ ဒ္ဓ၏တိ၊်
တဖ၏လ၊ပ့၊လ့ု၊်တ၊်အ၀ိ၏,ဒိ၊ပ့၊ကွဲ၊လံ၏, ဒိ၊ပ့၊သ္ဓ၏ကဲ့၊သ၊ပ့ု၊်အအိ၏
၄၄ လိ၊။ ဒိ၊ပ့၊လ၊အဟ့ဝ်လိ၊ကွံ၏အီ၊တဂ၊ နှ၏,ဟ့ဝ်တ၊်ပဒ္ဓ၏လ၊
ပ့၊တဖ၏နှ၏ဒိ၊စံ၊ဝ,ဖဒ၏ပ့၊လ၊ယ နှ၊မ္ဗအီ၊တဂ၊ ဂ၊နှ၏,မ့်၊အဝ်နှ၏
၄၅ လိ၊။ဟံ၊ဃ၏ဒိ၊ကဲ့၊စ၏အီ၊စံ၏စံ၏ကျ၊၊ကျ၊၊တကွ၊်။ ။ဒိ၊ဟဲ
ဃီ၊ဝ်တကိ၊်ခါဆူအအိ၏ဒိ၊စံ၊ဝ,ရ၊ဘ်ဇ၊,ရ၊ဘ်ဇ၊,ဒိ၊နှ၊ မ္ဗအီ၊လိ၊။–
၄၆ ဒိ၊အဝ်သ့ဝ်ကဖ၏နှ၏,ပ၏အစ့လ၊အလိ၊ဒိ၊ဟံ၊ဃ၏အီ၊လိ၊။
၄၇ ဒိ၊ပ့၊လ၊အ အိ၏ ဆ၊ထ၊ဘ်ဖဲနှ၏တဂ၊, ဘ်ဝ်ဝ်ဝ် အနုဒိ၊ကျ်ပ့၊လ့ု၊်
၄၈ တ၊်အ၀ိ၏အ၃ုအပ့၊တဂ၊,ဒိ၊အန့၊်တ္ဓ၏ကွံ၏လိ၊။ ။ဒိ၊ယ့ဝ်ရ္ဓ၊
ကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒိ၊စံ၊ဘ၏အီ၊,ဒ်ံ၊သိ၊သုက ဟံ၊နှ့ု၊်ယ၊ ဒိ၊,သုဟဲလံမ၊ဒိ၊
၄၉ နှ၊,ဒိ၊ဒ္ဓ၏တိ၊်ဒ်ပ့၊ဟံ၊ဃ၏တ၊် ဘ္ဓ၏အသိ၊လဲ၏။– ယအိ၏လ၊သုကျ်ဒိ၊
ယသ်ိ၏တ၊် သ်ိ တ၊် လ၊ တ၊် လ့ု၊် အ ဟ်ဝ် ပ္ပ၊ သ့ သ့ တနှ်၊,ဒိ၊သုတ
ဟံ၊ဃ၏မ၊ယ၊လဲ၏။ဘ၏ဆ၏ဒိ၊,[တ၊်မ၊အသ၊အံ၊,]ဒ်ံ၊သိ၊တ၊်ကွဲ၊အ
၅၀ သ၊ကလ၊ထိ၏ပ့ဲ၊ထိ၏ဝ်လိ၊။–ဒိ၊အပ့ဲ၊်အဘ်ဝ်ဃ့၊် သဒ၏အီ၊ခဲ လ၊ဒ်
၅၁ လိ၊။–ဒိ၊ပ့၊ဖိ၏သ၏ခ္ဓါတဂ၊ပ်ာ်အခံ၊ဒိ၊ကူထဲယ၏တဘ့ဝ်ဒ်၊လိ၊။ဒိ၊တ၊်
၅၂ အ၃ုအပ့၊တဖ၏ဟံ၊ဃ၏အီ၊, –ဒိ၊ညီကွံ၏အယ၏ဒိ၊, ဃ့၊်ထိ၏ ကွံ၏ဘ့ဝ်
ဆ့လ၊ အ အိ၏လိ၊။
၅၃ ဒိ၊ပ့၊ဆ့၊ယ့ဝ်ရ္ဓ၊ဆူပ့၊လ့ု၊်တ၊်အ၀ိ၏ အအိ၏ လိ၊။ဒိ၊ပ့၊ လ့ု၊်တ၊်အ

ခ်ိန်ခဲလာ၏,ဖိုးသူ၏ကွဲသားဟု၎,ဖိုးပျ၊ ကွဲး လံ၏ သူ၏တ ဖခ်ိန်ခ်ိန်ဖြ၏လာအ
၁၄ အခ်ိန်လိ၊။ ။ဖိုးစီ၊ပ့ုးတ ရူးတ ဂ၊ပိ၏အခ်ိစီ၊ခု၊ခ၊၎်တလာ၎်
ပာ၎်လာပ္ပ၊လူ၎် တ၎်အခ်ိန်အဟံ ၏ဖိုးဆ့ုန်ခ်ိ၊အိ၏ဝဖိုး တ၎်အခ့ုအပ္ပ၊,ဖိုး
ဆူးမ့ုန်ခ်ိ ရူ လိ၊။

၁၁ ဖိုးပ္ပ၊လူ၎်တ၎်အခ်ိ၏,ဖိုးပ္ပ၊ကိ၏ကးတ၎်ခဲလာ၏,ဒ်ုးသိုးအကမ၊သံဘ၏
ယ့ုန်ရ္ကူးဖိုး,ဃ့ုဝ်ဝ်လာပ္ပ၊ခ့ုန်အသးတဖခ်ိလိ၊။ဖိုးတ ထံ၏ခ့ု၎်ဘ၏ဝ်ဘ၏။–
၁၆ မ့ု၎်အ၀့ု၎်ဒ်လဲ၏,ပ္ပ၊ခ့ုန်အသးလာတ၎်က ဘ့ုးက ဘ့ုန်လာ အ၀့ု၎် အ၎ါ၀၊
၁၇ ဖိုးအတ၎်ကတိ၊တဘ၏လိ၏ဘ၏။ ။ဖိုးပ္ပ၊တနိ၊ နိ၊ဝ၊ဆာ ထာ၏
ဖိုး,ခ့ုန်အသးလာတ၎်ကဘ့ုးကဘ့ုန်လာအ၀့ု၎်ဖိုးခ်ိးဝ်လာပနု၎်ဟ္ကပ္ပ၊ တ
ဂ၊အ်ိ၊ ခ်ိးဝ် လာ သ၎ါက မ၊လိ၊ ဗ့ု၎်ကွ်ဝ် တ၎်လူ၎်အဟ်ုန်လာတ၎်မ၊ဝ်လာ
အစ့ု,ဖိုးသာ နံ၊အတ၎်ပ္ပ၊, သ၎ါကမ၊ထိ၏ဝ် အ ၎၊တဗ္ဗာ၏ လာတ၎်တမ၊
၁၉ ဘ၏လာအခ့ုဘ၏လိ၊။– ဖိုးအဝ်သ့ုန်အတ၎်ကတိ၊တ ဘ၏လိ၏ဘ၏ဒ်နှ့ုန်
၈၀ အသိုးခ့ု၎်ကိ်ုးလိ။ ။ဖိုးပ္ပ၊လူ၎်တ၎်အခ်ိ၏ဝ်ဝ်ဆာထာ၏လာတ၎် သ
ကံ၎်ပ္ပ၊ဖိုး,သံကွ၎်ယ့ုန်ရ္ကူးဖိုးခ်ိးဝ်, နတကတိ၊ဆာဘ၏တ၎်ခ့ုတ်ခ်ိ၊။
၈၀ အဝ်သ့ုန် တဖခ်ိ အခ့ုန်အသး လာနဝ့ု၎်ဒ်လဲ၏။– ဖိုးအိ၏ဒ၏အ တ၎်ဘ့ုန်ဂ
လ၏,ဖိုးတကတိ၊ဆာဘ၏တ၎်ခ့ုတထံ၏ဘ၏လိ၊။ ။ဖိုးပ္ပ၊လူ၎်တ၎်အ
ခ်ိ၏သံကွ၎်ကဖိုးအ်ိ၊ ဖိုးခ်ိးဘ၏အ်ိ၊,နမ့ု၎်တ၎် ဘ၏ဆိ၏ဝ့ု၊အ ဖ်ိ၏ခ်ိ၏ခ်ုံ
၈၂ ၎၊။–ဖိုးယ့ုန်ရ္ကူးခ်ိးဝ်, ယမ့ု၎်အဝ် နှ့ုန်လိ၊။ဖိုးသုကထံ၏ပ္ပ၊က ညီဖိ်ုဆ့ုန်ခ်ိ၊
လာတ၎်အစ်ုအကဖိ၊အခ့ုထ့ွ်ုတခ်ိ,ဖိုးဟဲ လိ၊လာမ့ုခ်ိ၏အတ၎်အ၊ဂ်ုအလိ၊
၈၃ လိ၊။ ။ဖိုးပ္ပ၊လူ၎်တ၎်အခ်ိ ဖ်ိ ယ၏အဆ့ုဖိုးခ်ိးဝ်,ပကမ၊ဒ်ုးတ၎်
၈၄ ခ့ုန်အသးဆ့ုအ၀၊အလိ၎်အ်ိ၏ခ်ိ၏ဒ်လဲ၏။–အတ၎်ရ့ုန်ခ့ုန် ယ့ု၊နှ့ုန်,သ့ုနှ၎်ဟ့ု
လံ။သ့ုဆိကမ်ိ၏ခ်ိ၏ဒ်လဲ၏။ ဖိုး ပ္ပ၊ဝ် လာ၏ခ်ိ၏ ညီ၏ လာအ ဝ့ု၊ဘ၏ သ်ိလိ၊။–
၈၅ ဖိုးပ္ပ၊တနိ၊နိ၊ထ့ူ၊ပ့ဲ၏အ်ိ၊, ဖိုးကျ၎်ဘ၎ဝ်အမ်ိ၏ဖိုးထိ၊ဝ်ဖိုးခ်ိးဘ၏အ်ိ၊,က
တိ၊တ၎်လာ၀ံအကျ်ိ၏တ့ု၎်။ဖိုးတ၎်အခ့ုအပ္ပ၊တဖခ်ိ၏ အ်ိ၊လိ၊။

၈၆ ဖိုးစီ၊ပ့ုးတ ရူးအိ၏ဝ်လာ လ၏လာပ်ျိပ္ပ၊ အဖာမ့ု၎်ဖိုး, ပ္ပ၊လူ၎် တ၎်အ
၈၇ ခ်ိ၏အပ္ပ၊ပိ၏မ့ုန်တ၀၊ဟဲ,–ဖိုးတ့ုအထံ၏ ဘ၏စီ၊ပ့ုးတ ရူးဆူးမ့ုန်ခ့ုဖိုး,
ကွ၎်ဝ်လိ၊တံ၎်လိ၊ဆဲးဖိုးခ်ိးဝ်,ဖိုးနဲ့ဒ၏အ်ိ၊နအိ၏တ့ု၎်ဖိုးပ္ပ၊နစ၊ရ့ုးဖိ်ုယ့ုန်
၈၀ ရ္ကူးလိ၊။– ဖိုးအတ၎်သမာ ဖိုးခ်ိးဝ်, ယတသ့ုန် ညါဘ၏။ဖိုးနကတိ၊တ၎်
နှ့ုန်,ယနှ၎်တပ၎်ဘ၏။ဖိုးဟးထိ၏ကွ်ဝ်ဝ်ဆူပ်ျိပ္ပ၊အမ်ိ၏ညါလာ၀ိ်ုဖိုးဆိ်ုဖ၎
၈၉ အိ၏အ်ိထိ၏ဝ်ဒ၏လိ၊။ ။ဖိုးတ၎် အခ့ုအပ္ပ၊ပိ၏ မ့ုန်ထံ၏ကဖိုးအ်ိ၊,
တ၀၊ဖိုးခ်ိးဘ၏ပ္ပ၊လာအဆာ ထာ၏ အိ၏ဝ်လာ အဃာ၊တဖခ်ိ၏ခ့ုန်,အဝ်တ
၇၀ ဂ၊အ်ိ၊,မ့ု၎်အအိ၏တ့ု၎်လာပ္ပ၊ တဖခ်ိ၏ခ့ုန် အကျ်ိလိ၊။– ဖိုးပ့ုးတ ရူးသမာ

ကဒိုးဝလိ၊။ ။ဒိုးတစ်၊်ဖိပူ၊ကွံ၎်ဒိုး, ပှ၊ဆာထာ၎်လာ အဃာ၊တ
ဖ၎်စံးကဒိုးစီ၊ပွ်းတ ရူး, နဲ့ဒ၎်အံ၊, နမ့်၊ပှ၊လာအဝ်သ့ဉ်တဖ၎်အကျ၊်တ
ဂ၊ နှ၊်နှ၊်လိ၊။မ့်၊အဂ့်၊်ဒ်လဲ၎်, နမ့်၊ပှ၊ကာ၊ လံ၊လ၊ါဖိစ့်၊်ကိ၊, ဒိုးနုကလှ၊်
၇ ဒ်ုးသိုးဒိုးအ၀ဝ်နှ၎်လိ၊။–ဒိုးအတ၊်ဆိ၎်တ၊်ထုတ၊်, ဒိုးဆိ၎်လိ၊အသးလာ
၇၂ ယတသ့ဉ်ညါ၊ဘ၎်ပှ၊လာသုစံးတဂ၊နှ၎်ဘ၎်။–ဒိုးဆိ၀ါအိ၎်အိ ထိ၎်တ
ကိ၊်ခါ၊ပ့ဲ၊ထိ၎်ခံစ့ုတစ့ုလိ၊။ ဒိုးစီ၊ပွ်းတ ရူးသ့ဉ်နှ၎် ထိ၎်ကွ၊ လာယ့ဉ်ရူး
စံးတ့ဉ်အိ၊ လာဆိ၀ါတ ချ၊ုးအိ၎်အိထိ၎်ဒ်ုး ဘ၎်ခံစ့ုဒိုး, နုကသမ၊ယ၊
သ၊စ့ုလိ၊။ဒိုးဆိကမိ၎်ထိ၎်ဝဒိုးဟိ၎်ဝလိ၊။

၁၅

၁ ဒိုးမ့ု၊်ဆ့ဉ်ဝါ၊ဒိုး, ပှ၊လ့ု၊်တ၊်အခ်ိ၎်,ဒိုး ပှ၊သ့ဉ်ကဲ့ သးပ့ု၊်, ဒိုးပှ၊ကွ်ုး
လံ၎်, ဒိုးပှ၊ကိ၎်ကးတ၊်ခဲလာ၎်နှ၎်, ကူ၎်လိ၎်အသး တကိ၊်ခါ ဒိုးခ၊ဃ၎်
ယ့ဉ်ရူးဒိုး, လဲ၊ဆ့ာ၊ဒိုးဟ့ဉ်လိ၊ဝဲလာစီ၊ပံ၊လးလိ၊။

၂ ဒိုးစီ၊ပံ၊လးသံကွ၊်အိ၊, နဲ့ဒ၎်အံ၊, နမ့်၊ပှ၊ယ့ဉ၊ အစီ၊ပ၊ဇ၊။ ဒိုးအ
၃ တ၊်ကတိ၊ဆ၊ာတ၊်ဒိုးစံးဘ၎်အိ၊, နစံးလံ တ၊် လံ။– ဒိုးပှ၊လ့ု၊်တ၊်အခ်ိ၎်
၄ တဖ၎်ပ၎်တ၊်ကမ၎်လာအလိ၊အ၊ါမံ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးစီ၊ပံ၊လးသံကွ၊်ကဒိုး
အ၊ါ၊ဒိုးစံးဝ,နုတကတိ၊ဆ၊ာဘ၎်တ၊်ဒ့ု တမံ၊ ဘ၎်ဇ၊။မ့်၊အ၀ သ့ဉ်တဖ၎်
၅ အ့ဉ်အသးလာနဂ့်၊ဆံ၊အ၊ါဆံ၊အ၊ါနှ၎်,ကွ၊်ဆိကမိ၎်တကဲ့ ၊်။– ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရူး
တက တိ၊ ဆ၊ာ်ုးဘ၎်တ၊် ဒ့ုတမံ၊ဘ၎်။ မ၊အသးဒ်နှ၎်ဒိုး,စီ၊ပံ၊ လးပ၎်
အသးကမ၊ကမ၎်လိ၊။

၆ တ၊်လာကူ၎်နှ၎်,ဖဲ့ဒ၎်အ၀ဝ်သ့ဉ်ဃ့ကဲ့ ၊ပှ၊ဃ၎်ဖိတ ဂ၊ ဂ၊ဒိုး,[ပ ဒ ဒ]
၇ ဗ့ု၊်ဝဲအလ့ု၊်အလ၎်အိ၎်လိ၊။– ဒိုးပှ၊တဂ၊ကိ၊ဝဲအမံ၊လာစီ၊ဘ၊ ရ၊ဘ၊
အိ၎်ဝဲလာ ဃ၎်ပူ၊ဒိုးအသကိ၊ုးတဖ၎်မ၊တ၊ထိ၎်တ၊လိ၊ တ၊်ဒိုးမ၊သံပှ၊
၀ ကညါ၊လာတ၊်တ၊ထိ၎်တ၊လိ၊အပူ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးပှ၊ဂ၊်မ့ု၊် ဃ့ပ
၉ သူထိ၎်ဝဲ့ဒ်ုးသိုး အကမ၊ဒ်အလ့ု၊်အလ၎်အိ၎်ဝဲ အသိုးနှ၎်ထိ၊။– ဒိုးစီ၊ပံ၊
လးကတိ၊ဆ၊ာအ၊ါ၊ဒိုးစံးဝ,သုဆ၊ာလာ၊ယကဗ့ု၊်နှ၊်သုလာ ပှ၊ယ့ဉ၊အစီ၊
၁၀ ပ၊ဇ၊။–(မ့်၊အဂ့်၊်ဒ်လဲ၎်,သ့ဉ်ညါ၊ဝဲ လာ ပှ၊ လ့ု၊် တ၊်အခ်ိ၎်တဖ၎် နှ၎်,
၁၁ အသးကဲ့ ၎်ဝဲသတးဒိုး,ဟ့ဉ်လိ၊အ၊ါ၊လိ၊။)–ဒိုးပှ၊လ့ု၊် တ၊်အခ်ိ၎်သ့ဉ်တ
ဖ၎်သဆ၎်ထိ၎်ပှ၊ဂ၊်မ့ု၊်အခ်ုဒ်ုးသိုး[ပ ဒ]က ဗ့ု၊်စီ၊ဘ၊ ရ၊ ဘ၊ တ
၁၂ ခ်ိလိ၊။ ။ဒိုးစီ၊ပံ၊လးကတိ၊ဆ၊ာတ၊်ဒိုးစံး က ဒိုးအ၊ါ,မ့ုမ့ု၊်ဒ်နှ၎်
ဒိုး,သုဆ၊ာလာ၊ယကမ၊ပှ၊လာ၊သုကိ၊ုးအ၊ါ လာ ပှ၊ယ့ဉ၊ အစီ၊ပ၊တဂ၊ဒ်
၁၃ လဲ၎်။–ဒိုးပှ၊ကိ၊ုးပသူထိ၎်ကဒိုး,ဗ့ု၊်ထိ၎်ကွ၎်အ၊ါ၊လာထူ၎်ခ့ုညါ အလိ၊တ
၁၄ ကွ၊်။ ။ဒိုးစီ၊ ပံ၊လးစံးအ၊ါ,ဘ၎် မနှ၊ုလဲ၎်,မ့ု၊်အမ၊တ၊်အ၊

မနှုံးတမံးလဲ၍။ ဒီးကိုးပသူထိ၍ကဒီးဝဲ ဒြ၍နှ၀် အနှ၍တ ကှ၀်။ ဗျာ ထိကွံ၀်
၁၅ အိုး လာထူ၍စု၍ညါအလိုးတကှ၀်။ ။ဒီးစီးပံုးလးနှ၍,အသးအြ၍
လာအကမးဝဲ၆်ကဘ၍ပှားဂိ၀်မှ၀်အသ းဒီးဗျာ် စီးဘားရးဘါလာအ ဃိ,
ဒီးတိ၀်ယှ၍ရှုးဒီး,ဟှ၍လိုးကွံ၀်ဝဲ၆ံးသိုးအကဘ၍တ၀်ဗျာ်ထိကွံ၀်လာထူ၍
၁၆ စု၍ညါအလိုးလိုး။ ။ဒီးပှားသုးဖိတဖ၍မိုး အိုး ဆူစံ၍ ညြ၍ကွ၀်
အဘြ၍ပူးဒီးကိုးဖြ၍ပှားသုးဖိဒီဖုညါဒီး,ဒုးကူဒုး သိုးထြ၍အိုးလာတ၀်
ကူတ၀်သိုးလုးတကှ၀်,ဒီးထှ၀ခြ၍သ လုးလာတားဆှ၂၍ ဒီး,ဒုးကှ၀်ထြ၍ဝဲ
၁၈ လိုး။–ဒီးကတိုးဒြ၍အိုး[ဒီးစံးဝဲ,] ပှား ယူဒုးအစီး ပးဇော,ဒီးတိ၀်ဝဲ အခ
လာတပြ၀်ထံအတ,ဒီးထူးပ့ှ၀်အိုးဒီးခ့ှုးလိုးအခြ၍ လာအ မ၀် ညါဒီး,တ၀
၂၀ ထြ၍အိုးတကူ၀်သ့ှ၍လိုး။ ။ဒီးဒှ၍ခ့ှ၍အိုးဝံးဒီး,ဘ့ှ၍ကွံ၀်ဝဲအ
ကူအ သိုး လုးတ ကှ၀်, ဒီး ဒုးကူ ဒုးသိုးထြ၍ကှ၀ ဝဲလာအကူ အသိုးဒှ၍
ဝဲ,ဒီးလဲ ဆှ၀ အိုး ဒံး သိုးအ ကဗျာ ထြ၍ အိုး လာ ထူ၍စု ညါ အ လိုး
လိုး။

၂၀ ဒီးအဝဲသ့ှ၍တဖ၍မ၀ါဆူ၍စီးအလှုးစ၍ ဒြ၂,ဒီးစီးရှုး ပး အ ပ၀်,ပှား
ကူ၂ုးနှ၀ဖစီးရှိ်မြ၍တ၀ားဟဲ့ဝဲလာ ပှ၀်လ၀်ကျ၀ါဒီး လဲးပူးဒီး,ဒံး သိုးအက
ယိုး,အထူ၍စုညါလိုး။

၂၂ ဒီးစ၀်ဝဲပ၀ါ်လာကိုးလကိုးသါအလိ၀်ဒ်ပစံးတ၀်အသိုး, တ၀် ခြ၍ဃံအ
လိ၀်,ဒီးဟ့ှ၍ဒုးအြ၍အြ၍လာစပံးထံ ဃါဃှ၀်ဝဲဒီးမှ၍ရ၍, ဒီး အ တ၀် တဒီး
၂၄ နှ၀်ဝဲဘ၍။–ဒီးဗျာထြ၍ဝဲလာထူ၍စုညါအလိုးဒီးဖးဝဲအကူအသိုးဒီး, နှီး
၂၅ လိ၀်အသးလိုး။–ဒီးဘ၍သါနှ၍ရုံ၍ ဒီး,ဗျာ ထိ ဝဲ လိုး။–ဒီးလံ၀်လာပှားပ၀်
တ၀်ကမ၍လာအလိုးအြ၍ကွဲးအသး လာ အဖြ ခြ၍, ပှား ယူ ဒုးအ စီးပး
၂၇ လိုး။–ဒီးဗျာ်ထိ ဃှ၀်ဝဲ၆ီးအြ၍တ၀်ဘ့ှ၍ခ်ဂ,, လာ အစုတ့ွ်တဂ,, လာအစု
၂၈ စ့ှ၍တဂ,လိုး။ ။ဒီးတ၀်ကွဲးအ သး လာ ထြ၍ပ့ှ၍ ထြ၍ဝဲလိုး။[တ၀်
ကွဲးအသး]စံးဝဲ ဒ၍, အ ဝ အံ့ ဘ၍ ဂ်ံ၀် ဃှ၀် အ သး လာ ပှား မး က
မ၍တ၀်တဖ၍အကျ၀ါလိုး။

၂၉ ဒီးပှားလှ၀်လိုးလှ၀်ထြ၍တဖ၍ကျ၀ါ်ကျ၀်အ ခြ၍ ဒီး, ဒှ၍ခ့ှ၍ အြ၍ဒီးစံး
ဝဲ,ဟဲ့,ပှားလာ အ မးလိ၀ဗ့ှ၀်ကွံ၀်တ၀်·လှ၀်အဟံ၍ဒီး မးကှ၀ ဝဲလာ သါနှ်ုး
အတိ၀်ပူ၂ုတဂ,ဇော,အှ၍ကှ၀ ခြ၍ ကှ၀ ဒ၍ နသး, ဒီး ဟဲ ကှ၀ယှ၀်လိုးကှ၀
၃၀ လာထူ၍စုညါအလိုးတကှ၀်။ ။ဒ်နှ၍အသိုး,ပှားလှ၀်တ၀် အခြ၍,ဒီး
ပှားကွဲးလံ၀်သ့ှ၍တဖ၍ဒှ၍ခ့ှ၍အြ၍ဒီးစံးလိ၀်အသး,အဝ အံ့ အှ၍ကှ၀ခြ၍
ကှ၀ပှား၀,,မ့ှ၀်အကစ၀်ဒ၍ဝဲနှ၍,အှ၍ကှ၀ခြ၍ကှ၀ အသး တသ့ ဘ၍။–
၃၂ ဒံးသိုးပကထံ၍ဒီးနှ၀်တ၀်ဒီး,မ်ဃရုံး,ပှားယူဒုးဖြ အစီးပး, ဟဲ့ကှ၀ ယှ၀်

လီ၊ကွ၊လ၊ထူ၊ဉ်စုညါ အလိ၊ခဲကနုံ၎်အံ၊ တက့၊်။ ဒီးပှ၊လ၊အပ္ပ၊ကိ၊ဉ်
၂၂ ဃုဉ်ဒီးအီ၊နှ,ဉ်ဒုဉ်ခ္ဍဉ်ဖအီ၊လီ၊။ ။ဒီး လ၊ ဃုနှ,ဉ် ရုံ,ဉ် နှ,ဉ်,တ၊်
၂၃ ခံ၊ဝ်လ၊ဟိ,ဉ်ဖိ,ဉ်ခဲလ၊၎်တု၊လ၊ခ္ဍနှ,ဉ်ရုံ,ဉ်လီ၊။–ဘဉ်ခ္ဍနှ,ဉ်ရုံ,ဉ်ဒီး, ယဉ့,ဉ် ရ္ဆး
ကိ၊ပသူ့ကိ,ဉ်လ၊အကလှ၊်ဖ၊ဒိ,ဉ်ဒီ၊စံ၊ဝ်,အ့၊လံ,အ့၊ လံ, လ၊ မ၊ခ၊ဘ၊
ဃသ၊နုံ,၌ပစံ၊တ၊်အသိ၊,ယယ္ပ၊ဇ၊,ယယ္ပ၊ဇ၊,ဘဉ် မ၌၊လ၊နလဲ၊သ
၂၅ ဒဉ်ယ၊လဲ,ဉ်။ ။ဒီ၊ပှ၊ဆ၊ထ၊,ဉ်အိ,ဉ်လ၊အဃ၊၊တနှ်၊နှ်၊ဟူ့ဒီ၊စံ၊ဝ်,
၂၆ ကွ၊်ကွ၊်, မ့,်အကိ၊စီ၊အ့၊လံယ၊လီ၊။– ဒီ၊ပှ၊တဂ၊ကွ၊ဃ့,်စု,ဉ်စီ,ဉ်ကု၊
ဝိ,ဉ်လဲ,ဉ်တဖ၊လ၊တ၊ဆံ,ဉ်ထံဒီ၊,ဆဲ၊ထိ,ဉ်ဝ်လ၊တဝိ,်ထံ,ဉ်ဒီ၊ရ၊အီ အီ၊
ဒီ၊စံ၊ဝ်,ကအိ,ဉ်ဒ,ဉ်ဝ်,ဒံ၊သိအကဟီ၊လီ၊အီ၊ဒီ၊,မ့,်စီ၊အ့၊လံယ၊ကဟဲ,
မ့,်တဟဲတ,ဉ်လဲ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်,မ့,်ကွ၊်သကိ၊တက့၊်။
၂၇ ဒီ၊ယ့,ဉ် ရ္ဆး ကိ၊ပသူ့ကိ,ဉ်လ၊အကလှ၊်ဖ၊ဒိ,ဉ်ဒီ၊,အသ၊ဟ၊ထိ,ဉ် ကွံ,ဉ်ဝ်
လီ၊။
၂၈ ဒီ၊တ၊်လှ၊်ဟံ,ဉ်အ ရ,ဉ် သ့,ဉ်ဖ၊ထိ,ဉ်ကွံ,ဉ်လ၊အတတ၊်ထိ,ပ၊်လ၊ အ
ကတ၊်လီ၊လ၊ထ,ဉ်လ၊ခံလီ၊။
၂၉ ဒီ၊ပှ၊သုံ၊ဖိတကယ၊အခိ,ဉ်တ ဂ၊လ၊အဆ၊ ထ၊,ဉ်လ၊အမဲ,ဉ် ညါဒီ၊
ထံ,ဉ်လ၊အကိ၊ပသူ့ကိ,ဉ်ဒ,ဉ်နှ ,ဉ်ဒီ၊အသ၊ဟ၊ထိ,ဉ်ဒီ၊, စံ၊ဝ်,အဝ် အံ၊ မ့,်မ၊
ယ္ပ၊အဖိ,ဉ်ခ္ဍါနှ,်နှ,်လီ၊။
၃၀ ဒီ၊ပိ,ဉ်မ,ုဉ်အိ,ဉ်တနှ်၊နှ်၊လ၊အကွ,်စ,ဝ်လီ၊။ နှ,်မ၊ရုံ,မ၊ကဒ၊လ့,ဉ်,ဒီ၊
စီ၊ယ၊ ကိ,ဉ်ဖိသ,ဉ်,ဒီ၊စီ၊ ယိ၊ခ့,အမ,် နှ,်မ၊ရုံ,ဒီ၊နှ,် စ၊လိ,ဉ် သ့,ဉ်တဖ,ဉ်
၃၁ အိ,ဉ်ဝ်လ၊အကျ,ါနှ,ဉ်လီ၊။– (ဒီ၊လ၊ယ့,ဉ် ရ္ဆး အိ,ဉ်ဝ်လ၊ကာ၊လံ,လ,ါနှ,ဉ်,အ
ဝ်သ့,ဉ်တဖ,ဉ် ပိ,ဉ်အခံ,ဒီ၊ လှ,် အိ,ဉ်လှ,်အိ,အီ၊လီ၊။) ဒီ၊ တ ခ,ိ,ပိ,ဉ်မ,ုဉ် အ
ဂ၊လ၊အဟဲ,ပိ,ဉ်အခံ,ဆ,ုယ ရ,ု၊ ရ,ှ,ုလ့,ဉ်အ,ါဂ၊အိ,ဉ်ဝ်လီ၊။
၃၂ ဒီ၊ဘဉ်မ,ှ,်ဟ,ါလီ၊ ခဲ,အံ၊ဒီ၊,လ၊ ခံ,ကွ၊ဘဉ်မ,ှ,်ကတိ၊တ၊်အနုံ၊,၌ပ
စံ၊တ၊်အသိ၊,တ,ျ,ုး အိ,ဉ်ဘ,ုံ၊ဒံ၊ဘဉ် အနုံ၊ဒီ၊,သ၊ပှ,် အလ၊အကလီ၊
အိ,ဉ်ဝ်အ,ရုံ၊မ၊သဲဖစီ၊ယိ၊သ၊လ၊အကွ,် လ,်ယ္ပ၊အဘိအမ,ှ,်အ,ကျ,ုတ
ဂ၊,ဟဲ,ဝ်ဒီ၊ပ,ပ်အသ၊ရ,ုတလ့,်ဒီ၊, လဲ၊ဝ်ဆ,ုစီ၊ပံ၊ လ၊အအိ,ဉ်,ဒီ၊ဃ့,ကွ၊
၃၃ ယ့,ဉ် ရ္ဆး အစိ,ဉ်လီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊မ့,်အသ,ံတ့,်လ,ံနှ,ဉ်,ဒီ၊စီ၊ ပံ၊လ၊ပ,ပ်ထိ,ဉ်
အသ၊ကမ၊ကမ,ဉ်,ဒီ၊ ကိ၊ကွ၊ပှ၊သုံ၊ဖ တကယ၊အခိ,ဉ် တဂ၊,ဒီ၊မ့,်အ
၃၄ သ,ံကွ,ံ်လ,ံ၎ါနှ,ဉ်,သ,ံကွ,်ဝ,ဒ,ဉ်လီ၊။– ဒီ၊တု၊အသ့,ဉ်ညါ,ဝ်လ၊ပှ၊သုံ၊ဖိတ
၃၆ ကယ၊အခိ,ဉ်ဒီ၊,ဟ့,ဉ်လီ၊ဝ်အစိ,ဉ် လ၊စီ၊ယိ၊သ၊လီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊အတ၊်
ပ,ှ,ုတ၊် ဝ,ါကဆ,ဉ်,ဒီ၊ ဟံ၊ထိ,ဉ်ကွ၊ အစိ,ဉ်ဒီ၊ဘိ,ဉ်ကွ၊ဝ် လ၊တ၊် ဝ,ါက
ဆ,ဉ်,ဒီ၊ပ,ပ်ဝ် လ၊အသ,ှ,ဉ်ခ,ိ,ဉ် လ၊အ ပ,ှ,ုနှ,ါ,ဝ်လ၊ လ၊,်အ ပ,ှ,ုလီ၊။ ဒီ၊တ

၄၇ လွ့ဉ်ဃီးလၢာ် တဖျၢဉ်ဆူတၢ်သွဉ် ခိဉ်အကျဲစၢၢလီၤ။– ဒိုးပၢ်လီၤအလိ်ၢ်
နှ့ဉ်,နိ်ၢ်မၤရံမၤကဒၤလွ့ဉ်,ဒိုးစီၤယိၤစ့ အခိ်ၢ်နိ်ၢ်မၤရံထံဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။

၁၆

၁ ဒိုးအိဉ်ဘုံးအနုံၤပူၤကွံ်ဒိုး,နိ်ၢ် မၤရံမၤကဒၤလွ့ဉ်, ဒိုးစီၤယၤကိ်ဉ်အ
အခိ်ၢ်နိ်ၢ်မၤ ရံ,ဒိုးနိ်ၢ် စၤလိဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ပ့ၤ တၢ်နၢမ့ၢ်ဒီး သိုးအကလဲၤ ဖ့ၢ
ဘဉ်အိၤလီၤ။

၂ ဒိုးနှ်ုနုံၤအကျါမ့ၢ်ခိဉ် ထံးတနုံၤ ဂိၤဂိၤလၢမ့ၢ်ဟဲ ထိဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ပိ်ဉ်မ့ဉ်တ
၃ ဖဉ်လဲၤဝဲဆူတၢ်သွဉ်ခိဉ်အပူၤလီၤ။။– ဒိုးစံးလိ်ဉ် အသးသကိုးသကိုး,မ့ၢ်
မတၤကတလ့ဉ်ကွံ်ဉ် နှ့ၢ်ပ့ၤလၢ လၢၢ်အိဉ်လၢတၢ်သွဉ် ခိဉ်အကျဲစၢၢတ
၄ ဂၤလဲဉ်။– (ကွၢ်ထိဉ်တၢ်ဒိုး ထံဉ်လၢလၢၢ်တလ့ဉ်ကွံ်ဉ်လံအသးလံ။) မ့ၢ်
၅ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,မ့ၢ်ဒ့ဉ်နိ်ၢ်မးလီၤ။ ။ဒိုးလဲၤနှ်ဉ်ဝဲဆူတၢ်သွဉ်ခိဉ်အပူၤ
ဒိုး,ထံဉ်ဘဉ်ဖိဉ် သဉ်ခ့ၢ်တဂၤသိုးဆ့ဝါက တြၢဒၢဒိုး ဆ့ဉ်နိ်ၤဝဲ လၢစုထ့ဲ
၆ တခ့ၢ်,ဒိုးပၢ်အသးက မၢကမဉ်တကူ်ၢ်သ့ဉ်လီၤ။– ဒိုးအတၢ်စံးအိၤ,သုတ
ကမၢကမဉ်တ ဂ့ၤ။သုဃုပ့ၤ နစၢခ့ဒုးဖိယ့ဉ်ရ့ဉ်ရ့ဉ်ရ

ဖျါအသး လၢအိၤ,ဒီးမ့ၢ် အတနၢ်ဘဉ်ပှၤ လၢအထံဉ်အိၤလၢအဝဲၤဆၢ
ထၢဉ် ကွၢအလိၢ် ခံတဖဉ်,ဒီးမ့ၢ်အသးတနၢ်ဘဉ် တၢ်ဘဉ်,ဒီးမ့ၢ်အသး
၁၅ ကိၤသတးဒီး,ဒူ ဝဲအလိၤလိၤ။– ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ, လဲၤလၢဟိဉ်ခိဉ်
ချၢဒိဘ့ဉ်ညါဒီး, စံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိၤ တၢ်သး ခုအက စိဉ်လၢ ကယဲၢ်ပှၤကညီ
၁၆ တဂၤလၢ်လၢ်တကွ၊်။–ပှၤလၢအစူ၊ကွၤနၢ်ကွၤဝဲ,ဒီးဒီးဘျၢအသးနှဉ်,
ကတုၤဝဲလၢတၢ် အုဉ်ကွၤခိဉ် ကွၤအိၤလိၤ။ မ့မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢ အတစူ၊်တနၢ်
၁၇ ဘဉ်နှဉ်,ကဘဉ်တၢ်စံဉ်ညိဉ်ဃဉ်အိၤလိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤလၢအစူ၊ကွၤ
နၢ်ကွၤတၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,တၢ်ကမၤလိၤလးအသးလၢအိၤဒ်အံၤ။ကဟိထိဉ်
၁၈ ကွံၢ်တၢ်နၢ်လၢယမံၤ,ကကတိၤပှၤဂုၤပှၤဂၤအကလူ၊်အကထါ,–ကဟံး
ဂုၢ်,ဒီးမ့ၢ်အိဉ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်သံဒီး တဘဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်နိုတမံၤဘဉ်။ကပၢ်ထိဉ်အစု
လၢပှၤအဆူအဆါတဖဉ်အလိၤ,ဒီးကဘျါကွၤဝဲလိၤ။
၁၉ မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးကစၢ် စံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိၤ အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ် အလိၢ်ခံဒီး,ဖ့ဒ
ခိဉ်တူ၊်လိၢ်အိၤဒီးဆ့ဉ်နိ၊ ဝဲလၢယ့ၤအစုထ့ဲတခါလိၤ။
၂၀ ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, ဟးစံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိၤတၢ်လၢကိး ပ့ၤဒဲးဒီး,ယ့ၤ
မၤစုဉ် တၢ်ဒီးအိၤ,ဒီး မၤဂၢ်မၤကျၢၤတၢ်အကလူ၊် အကထါလၢတၢ်
လိၤလးလၢအမၤအသးလိၤ။

။တၢ်သးခုအကစိဉ်လၢဃရုံးအဂ့ၢ်။

။စီၤလူ၊ကဉ်ကွဲးဝဲ။

---

20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you and wiser versions.
Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for
making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more
resources available to help others.
Please help them to have all the resources,
the funds, the strength and the time that they
need and ask for in order to be able
to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and
that you protect them physically and
spiritually, and the work & ministry that
they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the
Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them
or their work and projects, or slow them down.
Please help them to find Godly friends who
are able to help. Provide helpful transportation
for their consistent use.
Remind me to pray for them often as this
will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and
understanding so they can better follow you,
and I ask you to do
these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us

Prayers

and

a Few Resources

Ideas and Ebooks (Livres / Libros)

For your Consideration

Glad to have this New Testament ?

Help us by PRAYING for us !!

Invest in your own Eternity
Spend time praying !

(thank you)

SHARE THIS PDF (E-Book) with your Friends
***So that* they will have a stronger**
Spiritual Life ALSO

Concerning Christians and Christianity

1. Christians are those who follow the teachings of Jesus Christ.

2. The Teachings of Jesus Christ are explained in the book called the Gospel (Injil) or the New Testament.

3. The New Testament is the First Place to find and record the teachings of Jesus Christ, by those who actually knew Him.

4. The New Testament has never been disproved archeologically or historically. It has and remains accurate.

5. The New Testament Predicts that certain events will happen in the Future.

7. The Reliability of the Old Testament and the New Testament are clear indications of the accuracy of the New Testament.

8. Jesus Christ did Not fail in His mission on Earth.

9. Jesus Christ Pre-existed. This means that He existed BEFORE the Creation of the World.

10. When Christians worship Jesus Christ, they are NOT worshiping another Human being.

11. Jesus Christ did not become God by performing good works.

12. Christians cannot perform good works in order to go to Heaven. Those who want to find God must admit they are not able to be Perfect or Holy, and that they need the help of God to help them get rid of their Sins.

14. More than 500 Million Christians around the world today are NOT Roman Catholic. The Vatican does NOT speak for Christianity in many situations.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (2)

15. Judas did NOT die in the place of Jesus Christ on the cross.

16. Jesus Christ had no motive to escape his fate. Jesus Christ was born to communicate His message of Hope and Redemption for mankind.

17. Without the Blood of Jesus, it would be impossible for those who believe in Jesus Christ to be saved, to have Eternal Life.

18. Christians worship ONE God, NOT three Gods.

19. In True Christianity, Historically, the Trinity is =
a) God the Father
b) God the Son
c) God the Holy Spirit

20. The worship of Angels or Created Beings, or Creatures or anything except God (God the Father, God the Son [Jesus Christ], and God the Holy Spirit, is forbidden.

21. The Trinity IS NOT = Mary, Joseph and Jesus

22. The Trinity is NOT = Jesus, Joseph and God the Father

23. Gabriel is NOT another name for Jesus Christ.

24. Anyone can become a Christian if they want to.

25. Christianity IS not something that can be done EXTERNALLY. A person is a Christian because of what they believe in their Heart, inside of them. Their own sincerity before God is the true test.

26. Those who accept an electronic mark [666] for the purchase of goods, in their right hand or forehead are NOT able to become Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (3)

People are innocent if they do not know and have no way of knowing that they are doing wrong. The Christian God places the knowledge of good and bad in the hearts of each and every individual.

No one except God is Holy.

It is wrong to murder innocent people.

It is wrong to kill Christians who have not actively harmed anyone.

People are NOT Christians simply because their family is “Christian”.

People are NOT Christian because they are born INTO a “Christian” family.

A person cannot become a Christian “AUTOMATICALLY”.

No one can be BORN a Christian, but becoming a true Christian will guarantee Eternal Life, in Heaven and with God.

The Presumption that a person is a Christian simply because they are going into a Church and sitting there is False.

Churches have people inside of them that are NOT Christian, but they want to learn more about God.

A Church, or a Church Official CANNOT MAKE anyone a Christian.

Christians do NOT convert anyone by Force, because this action is a violation of the CHOICES that GOD alone is able to make. To **force** others would suggest that God is weak, and cannot do this by Himself. The Christian God has much Strength but uses it to show love and help in this life, not unkindness.

Only God could FORCE someone to do something against their will, and the Creator of the Universe does NOT behave in that manner.

The Choice of what to believe or not to believe is up to Each individual, who must make up their own mind, of their free will.

There is no way to impose Christianity on anyone by Force.

Conversions by Force to Islam are NOT recognized by GOD or Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (4)

Those who are converted from Christianity **to Islam by Force** or coercion, are Still Christian, AND **STILL** considered Christian.

Once a person is recognized by God as a genuine Christian, they are "sealed" permanently. There is no way for any Human to change this.

Forcing any Christian to say that they convert or accept Islam simply makes that Christian *to state* something which is FALSE. There is no such thing as Genuine conversion that God can recognize OUT of Christianity, if that person was a Christian.

To suggest that Christians could be converted by Force, actually means (signifies) that there are actions that humans can take that can FORCE God somehow to UNDO or ALTER what He has done. This is not the case. Actions that Humans Force other Humans to take are **not recognized** by God as a true Change of Mind, or a **Change of Heart**.

Once a person becomes a Christian, All of their sins (past, present, and future) are forgiven. They are reconciled to God for Eternity, and nothing can change this. *Forced Conversions* **to Islam are not considered Valid either by God or Christians**. No one can undo in the Heart of a person, what God can do. The link between a Christian and God is a link that Cannot be broken. *Saying* anything to the contrary will not alter or change this.

Christians do not Depend on their sanctuaries or Church buildings in order to meet with God. Harming a building **against the God who made the Universe** is not a genuine sign of success or progress. Christians simply make use of any buildings. Christians are able to meet and pray and talk to God by themselves, without a Church building and without a Priest or Pastor. God is always with them.

Harming a Church building simply proves that some people are afraid of Church Buildings. That is all. The Earliest Christians did not have Churches or Buildings for Hundreds of Years.

Harming a Church Building does not harm God, and it does not harm Christians. It simply makes them go and use a different building, or to meet without one.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (5)

Some people have not examined churches very much. MANY are very simple and do NOT have decorations or much *inside* of them. In Christianity, this is intentional. This symbolism is on purpose, intending to signify that the INNER LIFE of the Christian, is what is important to God, and NOT the building in which people worship.

Man looks on the external and outward appearance. GOD looks on the inner heart of each individual.

There would be no reason for anyone to become upset, if they did not think that Christianity was making progress. Those who are upset are upset because Christianity has answers, reasons and arguments that do not seem to be defeated. God is big enough to defend himself.

If Christianity is false, it should be possible to explain to Christians why and how Christianity is false. Killing or harming Christians is only an excuse, a method of hiding from the reality that intellectual conversation and explanations of those who are violent do NOT have the answers to defend with kindness or reason what they believe.

Christians believe that almost all violence is a waste of time. It does not accomplish what it is “supposed” to accomplish. Those who have arguments are able to advance those and explain them to others Those who do not use violence instead. This method does not convince Christians or others to adopt methods of violence.

People become like the God they serve. If the God they serve is unkind and unmerciful, that is what the followers become. If the God being worshiped is cruel and mean to women and children, then that is what the followers of that God usually will become.
Jesus Christ is love. Christians try to be loving.

People have the option of accepting to believe in the Teachings of Jesus Christ in the New Testament or rejecting those teaching. The choice in this life is up to each person. God is the one who makes His own rules. Thankfully, the God of this world decided to use Love and kindness to explain Himself so that all of us would have a chance to learn and to experience the unconditional love of Jesus Christ. (books are listed in this Ebook. Those who want to refute Christianity may want to start by refuting the books listed in this PDF)

Concerning Christians and Christianity (6)

True Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are not Christians. Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are islamic or from any other faith.

Christians are NOT afraid to talk about the weakness of Christianity, if that is a topic someone else wants to discuss.

Christians will not stone you or harm you because you disagree with them.

Christian will not make you slave IF you do NOT convert to Christianity.

Those who truly believe in the TRUTH of what they claim to believe are NOT afraid to discuss the content of what they believe with other people.

Christians may share with you that you are not 100% perfect and Holy, and Christians will Admit and acknowledge that THEY are NOT perfect or Holy.

Christians admit that they need a savior, that they cannot be good enough on their own, and that they cannot perform ENOUGH good and HOLY actions to please God. That is the starting point for anyone to become a Christian.

Those who engage Christians in discussions about religion should be willing to look at the history, the archeology, the science and all of the aspects of religion and the books that they use or defend. That is simply being honest. And those who seek spiritual truth are NOT afraid to discuss honestly issues of religion.

IF GOD is GOD, then GOD will STILL be GOD after a conversation takes place. Those who follow God should be willing to think and use the mind that God gave to them. IF God gave people a mind, HE expects them to use it. Discussions are part of the use of the mind.

There is a lot of history about OTHER religions that can be found in the West. In other nations, FEAR of being wrong induces and provokes censorship. But history can be proven and demonstrated. The Dead Sea Scrolls were found in 1947-48. Those scrolls contained the Jewish Old Testament. They were dated scientifically to be 200 years OLDER than the time of Jesus Christ. The Jewish Old Testament has NOT been changed or altered. This is simply a scientific and historic Fact.

God Preserves His Word. His word is the Old and New Testament. **IF you are seeking truth, what** do you have to fear from Truth **?**

Concerning History and the Early Church

Christians do NOT pray to MARY. The Bible never teaches to Pray to Mary. Mary was born a human sinner, and became a Christ-follower.

Prayers to ANY Human (Except Jesus Christ, who was God who became Human for a short time) is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Statues, which is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Icons, which is a Graven Image, which is ALSO IDOLATRY.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Mary.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Saints, as this would be blasphemy, and taking worship and adoration away from God.

It is the Mediation of Jesus Christ alone which serves to communicate between God and Man, and NOT any other Human.

Christians know which books of the Bible are part of the Bible and belong in the Bible. There is a great deal of evidence and documentation over the whole world for the conclusion, about which books belong in the Bible.

Some books may help to clarify or explain (these are Free Books):

For those who read English:

1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, by John Mendham - 1850

2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler

3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler

4) The worship of Mary [proven to be Unbiblical]
by James Endell Tyler

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Early Church

We recommend, for your potential consideration,
the following books:

1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, with copious notes from the Caroline books compiled by order of Charlemagne by Rev John Mendham - 1850

2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the primitive church and to involve contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself (1847)

3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler

Primitive christian worship, or, The evidence of Holy Scripture and the church, concerning the invocation of saints and angels, and the blessed Virgin Mary (1840)

4) The worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler

5) **The Pope of Rome and the popes of the Oriental Orthodox Church**
by Caesarious Tondini (1875) also makes for interesting reading, even though it is a Roman Catholic work which was approved with the Nihil Obstat (not indexed by the inquisition) notice.

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Roman Catholic Church

Historic Information on the Roman Catholic Church
can be found - in online searches - under the words:

papal, roman catholic, papist, popish,
romanist, vatican, popery, romish,

There are many free Ebooks available
online and at Google that cover these topics.

There is of course the standard
works on the proven history of the Vatican:

The Two Babylons by Alexander Hislop, which uses
more than 200 ancient Latin and Greek sources.

The Roman Schism illustrated from the Records
of the Early Roman Catholic Church
by Rev. Perceval.

Those who have trouble with Vatican documents concerning
early Church Councils should conduct their own research
into a document called the "Donation of Constantine",
which was the false land grant from the Roman Emperors
to the Vatican.

Saved - How To become a Christian
how to be saved

A Christian is someone who believes the following

Steps to Take in order to become a true Christian, to be Saved & Have a real relationship & genuine experience with the real God

Read, understand, accept and believe the following verses from the Bible:

1. All men are sinners and fall short of God's perfect standard
Romans 3: 23 states that
For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

2. Sin - which is imperfection in our lives - denies us eternal life with God. But God sent his son Jesus Christ as a gift to give us freely Eternal Life by believing on Jesus Christ.

Romans 6: 23 states
For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

3. You can be saved, and you are saved by Faith in Jesus Christ. You cannot be saved by your good works, because they are not "good enough". But God's good work of sending Jesus Christ to save us, and our response of believing - of having faith - in Jesus Christ, that is what saves each of us.

Ephesians 2: 8-9 states
8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

4.God did not wait for us to become perfect in order to accept or unconditionally love us. He sent Jesus Christ to save us, even though we are sinners. So Jesus Christ died to save us from our sins, and to save us from eternal separation from God.

Romans 5:8 states
But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

5. God loved the world so much that He sent his one and only Son to die, so that by believing in Jesus Christ, we obtain Eternal Life.

John 3: 16 states
For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

6. If you believe in Jesus Christ, and in what he did on the Cross for us, by dying there for us, you know for a

fact that you have been given Eternal Life.

<u>I John 5: 13 states</u>
These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

7. If you confess your sins to God, he hears you take this step, and you can know for sure that He does hear you, and his response to you is to forgive you of those sins, so that they are not remembered against you, and not attributed to you ever again.

<u>I John 1: 9 states</u>
If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
If you believe these verses, or want to believe these verses, pray the following:
" Lord Jesus, I need you. Thank you for dying on the cross for my sins. I open the door of my life and ask you

to save me from my sins and give me eternal life. Thank you for forgiving me of my sins and giving me eternal life. I receive you as my Savior and Lord. Please take control of the throne of my life. Make me the kind of person you want me to be. Help me to understand you, and to know you and to learn how to follow you. Free me from all of the things in my life that prevent me from following you. In the name of the one and only and true Jesus Christ I ask all these things now, Amen".

Does this prayer express your desire to know God and to want to know His love ? If you are sincere in praying this prayer, Jesus Christ comes into your heart and your life, just as He said he would.

It often takes courage to decide to become a Christian. It is the right decision to make, but It is difficult to fight against part of ourselves that wants to hang on, or to find against that part of our selves that has trouble changing. The good news is

that you do not need to change yourself. Just Cry out to God, pray and he will begin to change you. God does not expect you to become perfect before you come to Him. Not at all...this is why He sent Jesus...so that we would not have to become perfect before being able to know God.

Steps to take once you have asked Jesus to come into your life

Find the following passages in the Bible and begin to read them:

1. Read Psalm 23 (in the middle of the Old Testament - the 1st half of the Bible)
2. Read Psalm 91
3. Read the Books in the New Testament (in the Bible) of John, Romans & I John
4. Tell someone of your prayer and your seeking God. Share that with someone close to you.
5. Obtain some of the books on the list of books, and begin to read

them, so that you can understand more about God and how He works.
6. Pray, that is - just talk to and with God, thank Him for saving you, and tell him your
fears and concerns, and ask him for help and guidance.
7. email or tell someone about the great decision you have made today !!!

Does the "*being saved*" process only work for those who believe ?

For the person who is not yet saved, their understanding of 1) their state of sin and 2) God's personal love and care for them**, and His desire and ability to save them....is what enables anyone to become saved.**
So yes, the "being saved" process works only for those

who believe in Jesus Christ and Him only, and place their faith in Him and in His work done on the Cross.

...and if so , then how does believing save a person?

Believing saves a person because of what it allows God to do in the Heart and Soul of that person.

But it is not simply the fact of a "belief". The issue is not having "belief" but rather what we have a belief about.

IF a person believes in Salvation by Faith Alone in Jesus Christ (ask us by email if this is not clear), then That belief saves them. Why ? because they are magical ?
No, because of the sovereignty of God, *because of what God does to them, when they ask him into their heart & life.* When a person decides to place their faith in Jesus Christ and ask Him to forgive them of

their sins and invite Jesus Christ into their life & heart, this is what saves them – *because of* what God does for them at that moment in time.

At that moment in time when they sincerely believe and ask God to save them (as described above), God takes the life of that person, and in accordance with the will of that human, having requested God to save them from their sins through Jesus Christ – God takes that person's life and sins [all sins past, present and future], and allocates them to the category: of "*one of those people who Accepted the Free Gift of Eternal Salvation that God offers".*
From that point forward, their sins are no longer counted against them, because that is an account that is paid by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. And there is no person that could ever sin so much, that God's love would not be good enough for them, or that would somehow not be able to be covered by the penalty of

death that Jesus Christ paid the price for. (otherwise, sin would be more powerful than Jesus Christ – which is not true).

Sometimes, People have trouble believing in Jesus Christ because of two extremes:

First the extreme that they are *not* sinners (usually, this means that a person has not committed a "serious" sin, such as "murder", but God says that all sins separates us from God, even supposedly-small sins. We – as humans – tend to evaluate sin into more serious and less serious categories, because we do not understand just how serious "small" sin is).

Since we are all sinners, we all have a need for God, in order to have eternal salvation.

Second the extreme that they are *not good enough* for Jesus Christ to save them. This is basically done by those who reject the Free offer of Salvation by Christ Jesus because those people are -literally – unwilling

to believe. After death, they will believe, but they can only chose Eternal Life BEFORE they die.
The fact is that all of us, are not good enough for Jesus Christ to save them. That is why Paul wrote in the Bible "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:23).

Thankfully, that is not the end of the story, because he also wrote " For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."(Romans 6: 23)

That Free offer of salvation is clarified in the following passage:

John 3: 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Prayers that count

The prayers that God hears

We don't make the rules any more than you do. We just want to help others know how to reach God, and know that God cares about them personally.

The only prayers that make it to Heaven where God dwells are those prayers that are prayed directly to Him "through Jesus Christ" *or "in the name of Jesus Christ"*.

God hears our prayers because we obey the method that God has established for us to be able to reach him. If we want Him to hear us, then we must use the methods that He has given us to communicate with Him.

And he explains - in the New Testament - what that method is: talking to God (praying) in accordance with God's will - and coming to Him in the name of Jesus Christ. Here are some examples of that from the New Testament:

(Acts 3:6) Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 16:18) And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

(Acts 9:27) But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

(2 Cor 3:4) And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: (i.e. toward God)

(Gal 4:7) Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
(Eph 2:7) That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding [spiritual] riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

(Phil 4:7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

(Acts 4:2) Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

(Rom 1:8) First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

(Rom 6:11) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin,

but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 6:23) For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 15:17) I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

(Rom 16:27) To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

(1 Pet 4:11) ...if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Gal 3:14) That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the [Holy] Spirit through faith.

(Titus 3:6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

(Heb 13:21) Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Anyone who has questions is encouraged to contact us by email, with the address that is posted on our website.

Note for Foreign Language and International Readers & Users

Foreign Language Versions of the Introduction and Postcript/Afterword will be included (hopefully) in future editions.

IF a person wanted to become a Christian, what would they pray ?

God, I am praying this to you so that you will help me. Please help me to want to know you better. Please help me to become a Christian

God I admit that I am not perfect. I understand that you cannot allow anyone into Heaven who is not perfect and Holy. I understand that if I believe in Jesus Christ and in what He did, that God you will see my life through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and that this will allow me to have eternal life and know that I am going to Heaven.

God, I admit that I have sin and things in my life that are not perfect. I know I have sinned in my life. Please forgive me of my sins.
I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came to Earth to save those who ask Him, and that He died to pay the penalty for all of my sins.

I understand that Jesus physically died and physically arose from the dead, and that God can forgive me because of the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. I thank you for dying for me, and for paying the price for my sins. I accept to believe in you, and I thank you Lord God from all of my heart for your help and for sending your Son to die and raise from the Dead.

I pray that you would help me to read your word the Bible. I renounce anything in my life, my thoughts and my actions that is not from you, and I do this in the name of Jesus Christ. Help me to not be spiritually deceived. Help me to grow and learn how to have a strong Christian walk for you, and to be a good example, with your help. Help me to have and develop a love of your word the Bible, and please bring to my life, people and situations that will help me to understand how to live my life as your servant. Help me to learn how to share the good news with those who may be willing to learn or to know. I ask these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you for what you have done for me, Amen.

Please Remember: Christianity is NEVER forced. No one can force anyone to become a Christian. God does NOT recognize any desire for Him, unless it is genuine and motivated from the inside of each of us.

Prayers for help to God

In MANY LANGUAGES

For YOU, for US, for your Family

Dear God,
Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them,
and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they

are engaged in. I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in. Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way. and I ask you to do these things
in the name of Jesus,
Amen,

==========

&&&

5 minutos a ayudar excepto otros - diferencie eterno

Dios querido,

gracias que se ha lanzado este nuevo testamento
de modo que poder aprender más sobre usted.
Ayude por favor a la gente responsable de hacer este Ebook disponible.
Ayúdele por favor a poder trabajar rápidamente, y haga que
más Ebooks disponible por favor le ayuda a tener todos los recursos,
los fondos, la fuerza y el tiempo que necesitan
para poder guardar el trabajar para usted.

Ayude por favor a los que sean parte del equipo que
les ayuda sobre una base diaria. Por favor déles la fuerza para continuar
y para dar a cada uno de ellos la comprensión espiritual para el trabajo
que usted quisiera que hicieran. Ayude por favor a cada uno de
ellos a no tener miedo y a no recordar que usted es el dios que contesta
a rezo y que está a cargo de todo.

Ruego que usted los animara, y que usted los proteja,
y el trabajo y el ministerio que están contratados adentro.
Ruego que usted los protegiera contra las fuerzas espirituales
que podrían dañarlas o retardarlas abajo. Ayúdeme por favor cuando
utilizo este nuevo testamento también para pensar en ellas de modo
que pueda rogar para ellas y así que pueden continuar ayudando a más
gente Ruego que usted me diera un amor de su palabra santa,
y que usted me daría la sabiduría y el discernimiento espirituales
para conocerle mejor y para entender los tiempos que estamos
adentro y cómo ocuparse de las dificultades que me enfrentan con cada día.
Señor God, me ayuda a desear conocerle mejor y desear ayudar
a otros cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Ruego que usted
diera el Web site y los de Ebook el equipo y los que trabajan en
que les ayudan su sabiduría. Ruego que usted ayudara a los miembros
individuales de su familia (y de mi familia) espiritual a no ser engañado,
pero entenderle y desear aceptarle y seguir de cada manera.
y pido que usted haga estas cosas en el nombre de Jesús, amen, ¿

(por qué lo hacemos tradujeron esto a muchas idiomas?
Porque necesitamos a tanto rezo como sea posible,
y a tanta gente que ruega para nosotros y el este ministerio
tan a menudo como sea posible. Gracias por su ayuda.
El rezo es una de las mejores maneras que usted puede ayudarnos más).

Hungarian

Hungary, Hungarian, Hungary Hungarian Maygar Prayer Jezus Krisztus Imadsag hoz Isten Hogyan viselkedni Imadkozik hoz tud hall az en m viselkedni kerdez ad segit szamomra

Hungarian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Hungarian Language

Beszélő -hoz Isten , a Alkotó -ból Világegyetem , a Lord :
1. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz imádkozik a dolog amit Vennem kell imádkozik
2. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz hisz ön és elfogad amit akrsz így csinálni életemmel , helyett én felemel az én -m saját akarat (szándék) fenti öné.
3. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz nem enged az én -m fél -ból ismeretlen -hoz válik a kifogás , vagy a alap értem nem -hoz szolgál you.

4. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz lát és -hoz megtanul hogyan viselkedni volna a szellemi erő Szükségem van (átmenő -a szó a Biblia) egy) részére a esemény előre és b betű) részére az én -m saját személyes szellemi utazás.

5. Amit ön Isten akar add nekem segít -hoz akar -hoz szolgál Ön több

6. Amit ön akar emlékeztet én -hoz -val beszél ön prayerwhen) Én csalódott vagy -ban nehézség , helyett kipróbálás -hoz határozat dolog én magam egyetlen átmenő az én -m emberi erő.

7. Amit ön akar add nekem Bölcsesség és egy szív töltött -val Bibliai Bölcsesség azért ÉN akar szolgál ön több hatékonyan.

8. Amit ön akar adjon nekem egy -t vágy -hoz dolgozószoba -a szó , a Biblia ,(a Új Végrendelet Evangélium -ból Budi), -ra egy személyes alap

9. amit ön akar ad segítség számomra azért Én képes -hoz észrevesz dolog -ban Biblia (-a szó) melyik ÉN tud személyesen elmond -hoz , és amit akarat segítsen nekem ért amit akrsz én -hoz csinál életemben.

10. Amit ön akar add nekem nagy ítélőképesség , -hoz ért hogyan viselkedni megmagyaráz -hoz másikak ki ön , és amit ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni megtanul hogyan viselkedni megtanul és tud hogyan viselkedni kiáll mellett ön és én -a szó (a Biblia)
11. Amit ön akar hoz emberek (vagy websites) életemben ki akar -hoz tud ön és én , ki van erős -ban -uk pontos megértés -ból ön (Isten); és Amit ön akar hoz emberek (vagy websites) életemben ki lesz képes -hoz bátorít én -hoz pontosan megtanul hogyan viselkedni feloszt a Biblia a szó -ból igazság (2 Komócsin 215:).

12. Amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul -hoz volna nagy megértés körülbelül melyik Biblia változat van legjobb , melyik van a leg--bb pontos , és melyik birtokol a leg--bb szellemi erő & erő , és melyik változat egyeztet -val a eredeti kézirat amit ön ihletett a írói hivatás -ból Új Végrendelet -hoz ír.

13. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra -hoz használ időm -ban egy jó út , és nem -hoz elpusztít időm -ra Hamis vagy üres módszer közelebb kerülni -hoz Isten (de amit van nem

hűségesen Bibliai), és hol azok módszer termel nem hosszú ideje vagy tartós szellemi gyümölcs.

14. Amit ön akar ad segítség számomra -hoz ért mit tenni keres -ban egy templom vagy egy istentisztelet helye , mi fajta -ból kérdés -hoz kérdez , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz talál hívők vagy egy lelkész -val nagy szellemi bölcsesség helyett könnyű vagy hamis válaszol.

15. amit ön akar okoz én -hoz emlékszik -hoz memorizál -a szó a Biblia (mint Rómaiak 8), azért ÉN tud volna ez szívemben és volna az én -m törődik előkészített , és lenni kész ad egy válaszol -hoz másikak -ból remél amit Nekem van körülbelül ön.

16. Amit ön akar hoz segít számomra azért az én -m saját teológia és tételek -hoz egyetérteni -a szó , a Biblia és amit ön akar folytatódik segíteni neki én tud hogyan az én -m megértés -ból doktrína lehet közművesített azért az én -m saját élet , életmód és megértés folytatódik -hoz lenni záró -hoz amit akrsz ez -hoz lenni értem.

17. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szellemi bepillantás (következtetés) több és több , és amit hol az én -m megértés vagy észrevétel -ból ön van nem pontos , amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul ki Jézus Krisztus hűségesen van.

18. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni szétválaszt akármi hamis rítusok melyik Nekem van függés -ra , -ból -a tiszta tanítás -ban Biblia , ha akármi miből Én alábbiak van nem -ból Isten , vagy van ellenkező -hoz amit akrsz -hoz tanít minket körülbelül alábbiak ön.

19. Amit akármi kényszerít -ból rossz akar nem eltesz akármi szellemi megértés melyik Nekem van , de eléggé amit ÉN akar megtart a tudás -ból hogyan viselkedni tud ön és én nem -hoz lenni tévedésben lenni ezekben a napokban -ból szellemi csalás.

20. Amit ön akar hoz szellemi erő és segít számomra azért ÉN akarat nem -hoz lenni része a Nagy Esés El vagy -ból akármi mozgalom melyik akar lenni lelkileg utánzott -hoz ön és én -hoz -a Szent Szó

21. Amit ha van akármi amit Nekem van megtett életemben , vagy bármilyen módon amit Nekem van nem alperes -hoz ön ahogy ettem kellet volna volna és ez minden megakadályozás én -ból egyik gyaloglás veled , vagy birtoklás megértés , amit ön akar hoz azok dolog / válasz / esemény vissza bele az én -m törődik , azért ÉN akar lemond őket nevében Jézus Krisztus , és mind az összes -uk hat és következmény , és amit ön akar helyettesít akármi üresség ,sadness vagy kétségbeesés életemben -val a Öröm -ból Lord , és amit ÉN akar lenni több fókuszálva tanulás -hoz követ ön mellett olvasó -a szó , a Biblia

22. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szemek azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni világosan lát és felismer ha van egy Nagy Csalás körülbelül Szellemi téma , hogyan viselkedni ért ez jelenség (vagy ezek esemény) -ból egy Bibliai perspektíva , és amit ön akar add nekem bölcsesség -hoz tud és így amit ÉN akarat megtanul hogyan viselkedni segít barátaim és szeretett egyek (rokon) nem lenni része it.

23. Amit ön akar biztosít amit egyszer az én -m szemek van kinyitott és az én -m törődik ért a szellemi jelentőség -ból időszerű esemény bevétel hely a világon , amit ön akar előkészít szívem elfogadtatni magam -a igazság , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem ért hogyan viselkedni talál bátorság és

erő átmenő -a Szent Szó , a Biblia. Nevében Jézus Krisztus , Én kérdezek mindezekért igazol kívánságom -hoz lenni -ban megállapodás -a akarat , és Én kérdezés részére -a bölcsesség és kocsit bérelni szerelem -ból Igazság Ámen

==========

Több alul -ból Oldal
Hogyan viselkedni volna Örökélet

======

Vagyunk boldog ha ez oldalra dől (-ból imádság kereslet -hoz Isten) van képes -hoz támogat ön. Mi ért ez május nem lenni a legjobb vagy a leg--bb hatásos fordítás. Mi ért amit vannak sok különböző ways -ból kifejezhető gondolkodás és szöveg. Ha önnek van egy javaslat részére egy jobb fordítás , vagy ha tetszene neked -hoz fog egy kicsi összeg -ból időd -hoz küld javaslatok hozzánk , lesz lenni ételadag ezer -ból más emberek is , ki akarat akkor olvas a közművesített fordítás. Mi gyakran volna egy Új Végrendelet elérhető -ban -a nyelv vagy -ban nyelvek amit van ritka vagy régi. Ha ön látszó részére egy Új Végrendelet -ban egy különleges nyelv , legyen szíves ír hozzánk. Is , akarunk hogy biztosak legyünk és megpróbál -hoz kommunikál amit néha , megtesszük felajánl könyv amit van nem Szabad és amit csinál ár pénz. De ha ön nem tud ad néhányuk elektronikus könyv , mi tud gyakran csinál egy cserél -ból elektronikus könyv részére segít -val fordítás vagy fordítás dolgozik. Csinálsz nem kell lenni profi munkás , csak kevés szabályos személy akit érdekel ételadag. Önnek kellene volna egy számítógép vagy önnek kellene volna belépés -hoz egy számítógép -on -a helyi könyvtár vagy kollégium vagy egyetem , óta azok általában volna jobb kapcsolatok -hoz Internet.

Tudod is általában alapít -a saját személyes SZABAD elektronikus posta számla mellett haladó mail.yahoo.com

Legyen szíves fog egy pillanat -hoz talál a elektronikus posta cím elhelyezett alul vagy a vég ebből oldal. Mi remél lesz küld elektronikus posta hozzánk , ha ez -ból segít vagy bátorítás. Mi is bátorít ön -hoz kapcsolat minket vonatkozólag Elektronikus Könyv hogy tudunk felajánl amit van nélkül ár , és szabad.

Megtesszük volna sok könyv -ban külföldi nyelvek , de megtesszük nem mindig hely őket -hoz kap elektronikusan (letölt) mert mi egyetlen csinál elérhető a könyv vagy a téma amit van a leg--bb kereslet. Mi bátorít ön -hoz folytatódik -hoz imádkozik -hoz Isten és -hoz folytatódik -hoz megtanul róla mellett olvasó a Új Végrendelet. Mi szívesen lát -a kérdés és magyarázat mellett elektronikus posta.

==========

**&&&

==========

Parlando al dio, il creatore dell'universo, il signore:

1. che dareste me al coraggio pregare le cose di che ho bisogno per pregare

2. che dareste me al coraggio crederli ed accettare che cosa desiderate fare con la mia vita, anziché me che exalting il miei propri volontà (intenzione) sopra il vostro.

3. che mi dareste l'aiuto per non lasciare i miei timori dello sconosciuto transformarsi in nelle giustificazioni, o la base per me per non servirlo.

4. che mi dareste l'aiuto per vedere ed imparare come avere la resistenza spiritosa io abbia bisogno (con la vostra parola bibbia) di a) per gli eventi avanti e b) per il mio proprio viaggio spiritoso personale.

5. Che dio mi dareste l'aiuto per desiderare servirli di più
6. Che mi ricordereste comunicare con voi (prayer)when io sono frustrati o in difficoltà, invece di provare a risolvere le cose io stesso soltanto con la mia resistenza umana.

7. Che mi dareste la saggezza e un cuore si è riempito di saggezza biblica in modo che li servissi più efficacemente.

8. Che mi dareste un desiderio studiare la vostra parola, la bibbia, (il nuovo gospel del Testamento di John), a titolo personale,

9. che dareste ad assistenza me in modo che possa notare le cose nella bibbia (la vostra parola) a cui posso riferire personalmente ed a che lo aiuterà a capire che cosa lo desiderate fare nella mia vita.

10. Che mi dareste il discernment grande, per capire come spiegare ad altri che siate e che potrei imparare come imparare e sapere levarsi in piedi in su per voi e la vostra parola (bibbia)

11. Che portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che desidera conoscerla e che è forte nella loro comprensione esatta di voi (dio); e quello portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che potrà consigliarmi imparare esattamente come dividere la bibbia la parola della verità (2 coda di todo 2:15).

12. Che lo aiutereste ad imparare avere comprensione grande circa quale versione della bibbia è la cosa migliore, che è la più esatta e che ha la resistenza & l'alimentazione più spiritose e che la versione accosente con i manoscritti originali che avete ispirato gli autori di nuovo Testamento scrivere.

13. Che dareste l'aiuto me per usare il mio tempo in un buon senso e per non sprecare il mio tempo sui metodi falsi o vuoti di ottenere più vicino al dio (ma a quello non sia allineare biblico) e dove quei metodi non producono frutta spiritosa di lunga durata o durevole.

14. Che dareste l'assistenza me capire che cosa cercare in una chiesa o in un posto di culto, che generi di domande da chiedere e che lo aiutereste a trovare i believers o un pastor con saggezza spiritosa grande anziché le risposte facili o false.

15. di che lo indurreste a ricordarsi per memorizzare la vostra parola la bibbia (quale Romans 8), di modo che posso averlo nel mio cuore e fare la mia prepararsi mente ed è

aspetti per dare una risposta ad altre della speranza che ho circa voi.

16. Che portereste l'aiuto me in modo che la mie proprie teologia e dottrine per accosentire con la vostra parola, la bibbia e che continuereste a aiutarli a sapere la mia comprensione della dottrina può essere migliorata in modo che la miei propri vita, lifestyle e capire continui ad essere più vicino a che cosa lo desiderate essere per me.

17. Che aprireste la mia comprensione spiritosa (conclusioni) di più e più e che dove la mia comprensione o percezione di voi non è esatta, che lo aiutereste ad imparare chi Jesus Christ allineare è.

18. Che dareste l'aiuto me in modo che possa separare tutti i rituali falsi da cui ho dipeso, dai vostri insegnamenti liberi nella bibbia, se c'è ne di che cosa sono seguente non è del dio, o è contrari a che cosa desiderate per insegnarli - circa quanto segue.

19. Che alcune forze della malvagità non toglierebbero la comprensione affatto spiritosa che abbia, ma piuttosto che mantennrei la conoscenza di come conoscerli e non essere ingannato dentro attualmente di inganno spiritoso.

20. Che portereste la resistenza spiritosa ed aiutereste a me in modo che non faccia parte del ritirarsi grande o di alcun movimento che sarebbe spiritual falsificato a voi ed alla vostra parola santa.

21. Quello se ci è qualche cosa che faccia nella mia vita, o qualsiasi senso che non ho risposto a voi come dovrei avere e quello sta impedendomi di camminare con voi, o avere capire, che portereste quei things/responses/events nuovamente dentro la mia mente, di modo che rinuncerei

loro in nome di Jesus Christ e tutte i loro effetti e conseguenze e che sostituireste tutta la emptiness, tristezza o disperazione nella mia vita con la gioia del signore e che di più sarei messo a fuoco sull'imparare seguirli leggendo la vostra parola, bibbia.

22. Che aprireste i miei occhi in modo che possa vedere e riconoscere chiaramente se ci è un inganno grande circa i soggetti spiritosi, come capire questo fenomeno (o questi eventi) da una prospettiva biblica e che mi dareste la saggezza per sapere ed in modo che impari come aiutare i miei amici ed amavo ones (parenti) per non fare parte di esso.

23. Che vi accertereste che i miei occhi siano aperti una volta e la mia mente capisce l'importanza spiritosa degli eventi correnti che avvengono nel mondo, che abbiate preparato il mio cuore per accettare la vostra verità e che lo aiutereste a capire come trovare il coraggio e la resistenza con la vostra parola santa, la bibbia. In nome di Jesus Christ, chiedo queste cose che confermano il mio desiderio essere nell'accordo la vostra volontà e sto chiedendo la vostra saggezza ed avere un amore della verità, Amen.

==========

Più in calce alla pagina
come avere vita Eterna

======

Siamo felici se questa lista (delle richieste di preghiera al dio) può aiutarli. Capiamo che questa non può essere la traduzione migliore o più efficace. Capiamo che ci sono molti sensi differenti di esprimere i pensieri e le parole. Se avete un suggerimento per una traduzione migliore, o se

voleste occorrere una piccola quantità di vostro tempo di trasmettere i suggerimenti noi, aiuterete i migliaia della gente inoltre, che allora leggerà la traduzione migliorata. Abbiamo spesso un nuovo Testamento disponibile in vostra lingua o nelle lingue che sono rare o vecchie.

Se state cercando un nuovo Testamento in una lingua specifica, scriva prego noi. Inoltre, desideriamo essere sicuri e proviamo a comunicare a volte quello, offriamo i libri che non sono liberi e che costano i soldi. Ma se non potete permettersi alcuni di quei libri elettronici, possiamo fare spesso uno scambio di libri elettronici per aiuto con la traduzione o il lavoro di traduzione.

Non dovete essere un operaio professionista, solo una persona normale che è interessata nell'assistenza. Dovreste avere un calcolatore o dovreste avere accesso ad un calcolatore alla vostra biblioteca o università o università locale, poiché quelli hanno solitamente collegamenti migliori al Internet. Potete anche stabilire solitamente il vostro proprio cliente LIBERO personale della posta elettronica andando al ### di mail.yahoo.com prego occorrete un momento per trovare l'indirizzo della posta elettronica situato alla parte inferiore o all'estremità di questa pagina. Speriamo che trasmettiate la posta elettronica noi, se questa è di aiuto o di incoraggiamento. Inoltre vi consigliamo metterseli in contatto con riguardo ai libri elettronici che offriamo quello siamo senza costo e

che libero abbiamo molti libri nelle lingue straniere, ma non le disponiamo sempre per ricevere elettronicamente (trasferimento dal sistema centrale verso i satelliti) perché rendiamo soltanto disponibile i libri o i soggetti che sono chiesti. Vi consigliamo continuare a pregare al dio ed a continuare ad imparare circa lui leggendo il nuovo

Testamento. Accogliamo favorevolmente le vostre domande ed osservazioni da posta elettronica.

==========

Preghiera al dio Caro Dio, Grazie che questo gospel o questo nuovo Testamento è stato liberato in modo che possiamo impararvi più circa. Aiuti prego la gente responsabile del rendere questo libro elettronico disponibile. Conoscete che chi sono e potete aiutarle.

Aiutile prego a potere funzionare velocemente e renda i libri più elettronici disponibili Aiutili prego ad avere tutte le risorse, i soldi, la resistenza ed il tempo di che hanno bisogno per potere continuare a funzionare per voi.
Aiuti prego quelli che fanno parte della squadra che le aiuta su una base giornaliere. Prego dia loro la resistenza per continuare e dare ciascuno di loro la comprensione spiritosa per il lavoro che li desiderate fare. Aiuti loro prego ciascuno a non avere timore ed a non ricordarsi di che siete il dio che risponde alla preghiera e che è incaricato di tutto. Prego che consiglieresteloro e che li proteggete ed il lavoro & il ministero che sono agganciati dentro.

Prego che li proteggereste dalle forze spiritose o da altri ostacoli che potrebbero nuoc o ritardarli giù. Aiutilo prego quando uso questo nuovo Testamento anche per pensare alla gente che ha reso questa edizione disponibile, di modo che posso pregare per loro ed in modo da può continuare a aiutare più gente.

Prego che mi dareste un amore della vostra parola santa (il nuovo Testamento) e che mi dareste la saggezza ed il discernment spiritosi per conoscerli meglio e per capire il

periodo di tempo où stiamo vivendo. Aiutilo prego a sapere risolvere le difficoltà che sono confrontato con ogni giorno. Il signore God, lo aiuta a desiderare conoscerli più meglio e desiderare aiutare altri cristiani nella mia zona ed intorno al mondo.

Prego che dareste la squadra elettronica e coloro del libro che le aiuta la vostra saggezza.
Prego che aiutereste i diversi membri della loro famiglia (e della mia famiglia) spiritual a non essere ingannati, ma capirli e desiderare accettarli e seguire in ogni senso. Inoltre diaci la comodità ed il consiglio in questi periodi ed io vi chiedono di fare queste cose in nome di Jesus, amen,

==========

**&&&

1. que você daria a mim à coragem pray as coisas que eu necessito pray

2. que você daria a mim à coragem o acreditar e aceitar o que você quer fazer com minha vida, em vez de mim que exalting meus próprios vontade (intenção) acima de seu.

3. que você me daria a ajuda para não deixar meus medos do desconhecido se transformar as desculpas, ou a base para mim para não lhe servir.

4. que você me daria a ajuda para ver e aprender como ter a força espiritual mim necessite (com sua palavra o bible) a) para os eventos adiante e b) para minha própria viagem espiritual pessoal.

5. Que você deus me daria a ajuda para querer lhe servir mais
6. Que você me lembraria falar com você (prayer)when me são frustrados ou na dificuldade, em vez de tentar resolver coisas eu mesmo somente com minha força humana.

7. Que você me daria a sabedoria e um coração encheu-se com a sabedoria biblical de modo que eu lhe servisse mais eficazmente.

8. Que você me daria um desejo estudar sua palavra, o bible, (o gospel do testament novo de John), em uma base pessoal,

9. que você daria a auxílio a mim de modo que eu pudesse observar coisas no bible (sua palavra) a que eu posso pessoalmente se relacionar, e a que me ajudará compreender o que você me quer fazer em minha vida.

10. Que você me daria o discernment grande, para compreender como explicar a outro que você é, e que eu

poderia aprender como aprender e saber estar acima para você e sua palavra (o bible)

11. Que você traria os povos (ou os Web site) em minha vida que querem o conhecer, e que são fortes em sua compreensão exata de você (deus); e isso você traria povos (ou Web site) em minha vida que poderá me incentivar aprender exatamente como dividir o bible a palavra da verdade (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Que você me ajudaria aprender ter a compreensão grande sobre que versão do bible é a mais melhor, que são a mais exata, e que têm a força & o poder os mais espirituais, e que a versão concorda com os manuscritos originais que você inspirou os autores do testament novo escrever.

13. Que você me daria a ajuda para usar meu tempo em uma maneira boa, e para não desperdiçar minha hora em métodos falsos ou vazios de começar mais perto do deus (mas daquele não seja verdadeiramente biblical), e onde aqueles métodos não produzem nenhuma fruta espiritual a longo prazo ou durável.

14. Que você me daria o auxílio compreender o que procurar em uma igreja ou em um lugar da adoração, que tipos das perguntas a pedir, e que você me ajudaria encontrar believers ou um pastor com sabedoria espiritual grande em vez das respostas fáceis ou falsas. 15. que você faria com que eu recordasse memorizar sua palavra o bible (tal como Romans 8), de modo que eu pudesse o ter em meu coração e ter minha mente preparada, e estivessem pronto para dar uma resposta a outra da esperança que eu tenho sobre você.

16. Que você me traria a ajuda de modo que meus próprios theology e doutrinas para concordar com sua palavra, o

bible e que você continuaria a me ajudar saber minha compreensão da doutrina pode ser melhorada de modo que meus próprios vida, lifestyle e compreensão continuem a ser mais perto de o que você a quer ser para mim.

17. Que você abriria minha introspecção espiritual (conclusões) mais e mais, e que onde minha compreensão ou percepção de você não são exata, que você me ajudaria aprender quem Jesus Christ é verdadeiramente.

18. Que você me daria a ajuda de modo que eu possa separar todos os rituals falsos de que eu depender, de seus ensinos desobstruídos no bible, se alguma de o que eu sou seguinte não são do deus, nem são contrárias a o que você quer nos ensinar - sobre o seguir.

19. Que nenhumas forças do evil não removeriam a compreensão espiritual que eu tenho, mas rather que eu reteria o conhecimento de como o conhecer e não ser iludido nestes dias do deception espiritual.
20. Que você traria a força espiritual e me ajudaria de modo que eu não seja parte da queda grande afastado ou de nenhum movimento que fosse espiritual forjado a você e a sua palavra holy.

21. Isso se houver qualquer coisa que eu fiz em minha vida, ou alguma maneira que eu não lhe respondi como eu devo ter e aquela está impedindo que eu ande com você, ou ter a compreensão, que você traria aqueles things/responses/events para trás em minha mente, de modo que eu os renunciasse no nome de Jesus Christ, e em todas seus efeitos e conseqüências, e que você substituiria todo o emptiness, sadness ou desespero em minha vida com a alegria do senhor, e que eu estaria focalizado mais na aprendizagem o seguir lendo sua palavra, o bible.

22. Que você abriria meus olhos de modo que eu possa ver e reconhecer claramente se houver um deception grande sobre tópicos espirituais, como compreender este fenômeno (ou estes eventos) de um perspective biblical, e que você me daria a sabedoria para saber e de modo que eu aprenderei como ajudar a meus amigos e amei (parentes) não ser parte dela.

23. Que você se asseguraria de que meus olhos estejam abertos uma vez e minha mente compreende o significado espiritual dos eventos atuais que ocorrem no mundo, que você prepararia meu coração para aceitar sua verdade, e que você me ajudaria compreender como encontrar a coragem e a força com sua palavra holy, o bible. No nome de Jesus Christ, eu peço estas coisas que confirmam meu desejo ser no acordo sua vontade, e eu estou pedindo sua sabedoria e para ter um amor da verdade, Amen.
==========
Mais no fundo da página
como ter a vida eternal

======

Nós estamos contentes se esta lista (de pedidos do prayer ao deus) puder lhe ajudar. Nós compreendemos que esta não pode ser a mais melhor ou tradução a mais eficaz. Nós compreendemos que há muitas maneiras diferentes de expressar pensamentos e palavras. Se você tiver uma sugestão para uma tradução melhor, ou se você gostar de fazer exame de um pouco de seu tempo nos emitir sugestões, você estará ajudando a milhares dos povos também, que lerão então a tradução melhorada. Nós temos frequentemente um testament novo disponível em sua língua ou nas línguas que são raras ou velhas. Se você estiver procurando um testament novo em uma língua específica, escreva-nos por favor.

Também, nós queremos ser certos e tentamos comunicar às vezes isso, nós oferecemos os livros que não estão livres e que custam o dinheiro. Mas se você não puder ter recursos para alguns daqueles livros eletrônicos, nós podemos frequentemente fazer uma troca de livros eletrônicos para a ajuda com tradução ou trabalho da tradução. Você não tem que ser um trabalhador profissional, only uma pessoa regular que esteja interessada na ajuda.

Você deve ter um computador ou você deve ter o acesso a um computador em sua biblioteca ou faculdade ou universidade local, desde que aqueles têm geralmente conexões melhores ao Internet.

Você pode também geralmente estabelecer seu próprio cliente LIVRE pessoal do correio eletrônico indo ao ### de mail.yahoo.com faz exame por favor de um momento para encontrar o endereço do correio eletrônico ficado situado no fundo ou na extremidade desta página. Nós esperamos que você nos emita o correio eletrônico, se este for da ajuda ou do incentivo. Nós incentivamo-lo também contatar-nos a respeito dos livros eletrônicos que nós oferecemos a isso somos sem custo, e

que livre nós temos muitos livros em línguas extrangeiras, mas nós não as colocamos sempre para receber eletronicamente (download) porque nós fazemos somente disponível os livros ou os tópicos que são os mais pedidos. Nós incentivamo-lo continuar a pray ao deus e a continuar a aprender sobre ele lendo o testament novo. Nós damos boas-vindas a seus perguntas e comentários pelo correio eletrônico.

**&&&

Por favor ayúdeme saber cómo a tratar con el dificultades aquel Estoy confrontar con todos los días. Señor Dios , Ayúdame querer saber usted Mejor y querer a ayuda otro Cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Oro aquel usted haría dar el Electrónica libro equipo y esos quién obra en la telas y esos quién ayuda ellas su juicio.

Oro aquel usted haría ayuda el individuo miembros de su familia (y mi familia) a no estar espiritualmente engañado , pero a comprender usted y querer a aceptar y seguir usted en todos los días camino. y YO preguntar usted hacer éstos cosas en nombre de Jesús , Amén ,

==========

**&&&

Behage hjelpe hver av seg å ikke ha rank og å erindre det du er det God hvem svar bønn og hvem er i ledelsen av alt. JEG be det du ville oppmuntre seg , og det du beskytte seg , og det arbeide & ministerium det de er forlovet inne. JEG be det du ville beskytte seg fra det Sprit Presser eller annet obstacles det kunne skade seg eller langsom seg ned.

Behage hjelpe meg når JEG bruk denne Ny Testamentet å likeledes tenke på folket hvem ha fremstilt denne opplag anvendelig , i den grad at JEG kanne be for seg hvorfor de kanne fortsette å hjelpe flere folk JEG be det du ville gir meg en kjærlighet til din Hellig Ord (det Ny Testamentet), og det du ville gir meg sprit klokskap og discernment å vite du bedre og å oppfatte perioden det vi lever inne.
Behage hjelpe meg å vite hvor å beskjeftige seg med problemene det JEG er stilt overfor hver dag. Lord God , Hjelpe meg å vil gjerne vite du Bedre og å vil gjerne hjelpe annet Kristen inne meg område og i nærheten verden.
JEG be det du ville gir det Elektronisk bestille lag og dem hvem arbeide med det website og dem hvem hjelpe seg din klokskap. JEG be det du ville hjelpe individet medlemmer av deres slekt (og meg slekt) å ikke være spiritually narret , bortsett fra å oppfatte du og å vil gjerne godkjenne og følge etter etter du inne enhver vei. og JEG anmode du å gjøre disse saker inne navnet av Jesus , Samarbeidsvillig ,

**&&&

Swedish - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Swedish Language

Swedish Prayer Bon till Gud Jesus Hur till Be Hur kanna hora min Hur till fraga Gud till ger hjalp finna ande Ledning
Talande till Gud , skaparen om Universum , den Vår Herre och Frälsare :

1. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till be sakerna så pass Jag nöd till be

2. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till tro på du och accept vad du vilja till gör med min liv , i stället för jag upphoja min äga vilja (avsikt) över din.
3. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till inte låta min rädsla om okänd till bli den ursäkta , eller basisten för jag inte till tjäna you.

4. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till se och till lära sig hur till har den ande styrka Jag nöd (igenom din uttrycka bibeln) en) för händelsen före och b) för min äga personlig ande resa.

5. Så pass du Gud skulle ge mig hjälp till vilja till tjäna Du mer

6. Så pass du skulle påminna jag till samtal med du prayerwhen) JAG er frustrerat eller i svårigheten , i stället för försökande till besluta sakerna mig själv bara igenom min mänsklig styrka.

7. Så pass du skulle ge mig Visdom och en hjärtan fyllt med Biblisk Visdom så fakta ät JAG skulle tjäna du mer effektivt. 8. Så pass du skulle ge mig en önska till studera din uttrycka , bibeln , (den Ny Testamente Evangelium av John), på en personlig basis 9. så pass du skulle ger hjälp

till jag så fakta ät JAG er köpa duktig märka sakerna inne om Bibel (din uttrycka) vilken JAG kanna personlig berätta till , och den där vill hjälpa mig förstå vad du vilja jag till gör i min liv.

10. Så pass du skulle ge mig stor discernment , till förstå hur till förklara till självaste vem du er , och så pass JAG skulle kunde lära sig hur till lära sig och veta hur till löpa upp för du och mig din uttrycka (bibeln)

11. Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja till veta du och mig , vem de/vi/du/ni är stark i deras exakt förståndet av du (Gud); och Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja kunde uppmuntra jag till ackurat lära sig hur till fördela bibeln orden av sanning Timothy 215:).

12. Så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig till har stor förståndet om vilken Bibel version är bäst , vilken är mest exakt , och vilken har mest ande styrka & förmåga , och vilken version samtycke med det original manuskripten så pass du inspirerat författarna om Ny Testamente till skriva.

13. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till använda min tid i en god väg , och inte till slösa min tid på Falsk eller tom metoderna till komma närmare till Gud (utom så pass blandar inte sant Biblisk), och var den här metoderna produkter ingen for länge siden tid eller varande ande frukt.

14. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till förstå vad till blick för i en kyrka eller en ställe av dyrkan , vad slagen av spörsmålen till fråga , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till finna tro på eller en pastor med stor ande visdom i stället för lätt eller falsk svar.

15. så pass du skulle orsak jag till minas till minnesmärke din uttrycka bibeln (sådan som Romersk 8), så fakta ät JAG kanna har den i min hjärtan och har min sinne beredd , och vara rede till å ger en svar till självaste om hoppa på att Jag har omkring du.

16. Så pass du skulle komma med hjälp till jag så fakta ät min äga theology och doktrin till samtycke med din uttrycka , bibeln och så pass du skulle fortsätta till hjälpa mig veta hur min förståndet av doktrin kanna bli förbättrat så fakta ät min äga liv , livsform och förståndet fortsätt till vara nöjer till vad slut du vilja den till vara för jag.

17. Så pass du skulle öppen min ande inblicken (sluttningarna) mer och mer , och så pass var min förståndet eller uppfattningen av du är inte exakt , så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig vem Jesus Christ sant är.

18. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde skild från någon falsk ritual vilken Jag har bero på , från din klar undervisning inne om Bibel , eventuell om vad JAG följer är inte av Gud , eller är i strid mot vad du vilja till undervisa oss omkring följande du.

19. Så pass någon pressar av onda skulle inte ta bort någon ande förståndet vilken Jag har , utom hellre så pass JAG skulle hålla kvar kunskap om hur till veta du och mig inte till bli lurat i den hår dagen av ande bedrägeri.

20. Så pass du skulle komma med ande styrka och hjälp till jag så fakta ät Jag vill inte till bli del om den Stor Stjärnfall Bort eller av någon rörelse vilken skulle bli spiritually förfalskad till du och mig till din Helig Uttrycka

21. Så pass om där er något så pass Jag har gjort det min liv , eller någon väg så pass Jag har inte reagerat till du så JAG

skulle har och den där er förhindrande jag från endera vandrande med du , eller har förståndet , så pass du skulle komma med den här sakerna / svaren / händelsen rygg in i min sinne , så fakta ät JAG skulle avsäga sig dem inne om Namn av Jesus Christ , och all av deras verkningen och konsekvenserna , och så pass du skulle sätta tillbaka någon tomhet ,sadness eller förtvivlan i min liv med det Glädje om Vår Herre och Frälsare , och så pass JAG skulle bli mer focusen på inlärningen till följa du vid läsande din uttrycka , den Bibel

22. Så pass du skulle öppen min öga så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde klar se och recognize om där er en Stor Bedrägeri omkring Ande ämnena , hur till förstå den här phenomenon (eller de här händelsen) från en Biblisk perspektiv , och så pass du skulle ge mig visdom till veta och så så pass Jag vill lära sig hur till hjälp min vännerna och älskat en (släktingen) inte bli del om it.

23. Så pass du skulle tillförsäkra så pass en gång min öga de/vi/du/ni är öppnat och min sinne förstår den ande mening av ström händelsen tagande ställe på jorden , så pass du skulle förbereda min hjärtan till accept din sanning , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig förstå hur till finna mod och styrka igenom din Helig Uttrycka , bibeln. Inne om namn av Jesus Christ , JAG fråga om de här sakerna bekräftande min önska till vara i följe avtalen din vilja , och JAG frågar till deras visdom och till har en kärlek om den Sanning Samarbetsvillig

==========

Mer på botten av Sida
Hur till har Oändlig Liv

Vi er glad om den här lista över (bön anmoder till Gud) är duglig till hjälpa du. Vi förstå den här Maj inte bli den bäst eller mest effektiv översättning. Vi förstå det där de/vi/du/ni är många olik väg av yttranden tanken och orden. Om du har en förslagen för en bättre översättning , eller om du skulle lik till ta en liten belopp av din tid till sända förslag till oss , du vill bli hjälpande tusenden av annan folk också , vem vilja då läsa den förbättrat översättning. Vi ofta har en Ny Testamente tillgänglig i din språk eller i språken så pass de/vi/du/ni är sällsynt eller gammal. Om du er sett för en Ny Testamente i en bestämd språk , behaga skriva till oss. Också , vi behöv till vara säker och försök till meddela så pass ibland , vi gör erbjudande bokna så pass blandar inte Fri och så pass gör kostnad pengar. Utom om du kan icke har råd med det något om den här elektronisk bokna , vi kanna ofta gör en byta av elektronisk bokna för hjälp med översättning eller översättning verk.

Du hade inte till vara en professionell arbetaren , enda et par regelbunden person vem er han intresserad i hjälpande. Du borde har en computern eller du borde ha ingång till en computern på din lokal bibliotek eller college eller universitet , sedan dess den här vanligtvis har bättre förbindelserna till Internet. Du kanna också vanligtvis grunda din äga personlig FRI elektronisk sända med posten redovisa vid går till mail.yahoo.com

Behaga ta en stund till finna den elektronisk sända med posten adress lokaliserat nederst eller sluten av den här sida. Vi hoppas du vill sända elektronisk sända med posten till oss , om den här er av hjälp eller uppmuntran. Vi också uppmuntra du till komma i kontakt med oss angåande Elektronisk Bokna så pass vi erbjudande så pass de/vi/du/ni är utan kostnad , och fri.

Vi gör har många bokna i utländsk språken , utom vi inte alltid ställe dem till ta emot elektronisk (data överför) emedan vi bara göra tillgänglig bokna eller ämnena så pass de/vi/du/ni är mest begäret. Vi uppmuntra du till fortsätta till be till Gud och till fortsätta till lära sig omkring Honom vid läsande den Ny Testamente. Vi välkomnande din spörsmålen och kommentarerna vid elektronisk sända med posten.
==========

**&&&

a achlesech 'u chan 'r 'n Ysbrydol Grymoedd ai arall rhwystrau a could amhara 'u ai arafa 'u i lawr.
Blesio chyfnertha 'm pryd Arfera hon 'n Grai Destament at hefyd dybied chan 'r boblogi a wedi gwneud hon argraffiad ar gael , fel a Alla gweddïo am 'u a fel allan arhosa at chyfnertha hychwaneg boblogi Archa a anrhegech 'm anwylaeth chan 'ch 'n gysegr-lân Eiria ('r 'n Grai Destament), a a anrhegech 'm 'n ysbrydol callineb a ddirnadaeth at adnabod gwellhawch a at ddeall 'r atalnod chan amsera a]m yn bucheddu i mewn. Blesio chyfnertha 'm at adnabod fel at ymdrin 'r afrwyddinebau a Dwi wynebedig ag ddiwedydd. Arglwydd Celi , Chyfnertha 'm at angen at adnabod gwellhawch a at angen at chyfnertha arall Cristnogion i mewn 'm arwynebedd a am 'r byd. Archa a anrhegech 'r Electronic llyfr heigia a hynny a gweithia acha 'r website a hynny a chyfnertha 'u 'ch callineb. Archa a chyfnerthech 'r hunigol aelodau chan 'n hwy deulu (a 'm deulu) at mo bod 'n ysbrydol dwylledig , namyn at ddeall 'ch a at angen at chymer a canlyn 'ch i mewn 'n bob ffordd. a Archa 'ch at gwna hyn bethau i mewn 'r enwa chan Iesu , Amen ,

**&&&

==========

Tal til Guð the Skapari af the Alheimur the Herra :

1. þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til biðja the hlutur þessi ÉG þörf til biðja

2. þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til trúa þú og þiggja hvaða þú vilja til komast af með minn líf , í staðinn af mig upphefja minn eiga vilja (ásetningur) yfir þinn.

3. þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til ekki láta minn ógurlegur af the óþekktur til verða the afsökun , eða the undirstaða fyrir mig ekki til bera fram you. 4. þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til sjá og til læra hvernig til hafa the andlegur styrkur ÉG þörf (í gegnum þinn orð the Biblía a) fyrir the atburður á undan) og b) fyrir minn eiga persónulegur andlegur ferð.

5. Þessi þú Guð vildi gefa mig hjálpa til vilja til bera fram Þú fleiri 6. Þessi þú vildi minna á mig til tala með þú prayerwhen) ÉG er svekktur eða í vandi , í staðinn af erfiður til ásetningur hlutur ég sjálfur eini í gegnum minn mannlegur styrkur.

7. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig Viska og a hjarta fiskflak með Biblíulegur Viska svo þessi ÉG vildi bera fram þú fleiri á áhrifaríkan hátt.

8. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig a löngun til nema þinn orð the Biblía the Nýja testamentið Guðspjall af Klósett), á a persónulegur undirstaða

9. þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig svo þessi ÉG er fær til taka eftir hlutur í the Biblía (þinn orð) hver ÉG geta persónulega segja frá til , og þessi vilja hjálpa mig skilja hvaða þú vilja mig til gera út af við minn líf.

10. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig mikill skarpskyggni , til skilja hvernig til útskýra til annar hver þú ert , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til læra hvernig til læra og vita hvernig til standa með þú og þinn orð the Biblía)

11. Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja til vita þú , og hver ert sterkur í þeirra nákvæmur skilningur af þú (guð); og Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja vera fær til hvetja mig til nákvæmur læra hvernig til deila the Biblía the orð guðs sannleikur (2 Hræðslugjarn 215:).

12. Þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra til hafa mikill skilningur óður í hver Biblía útgáfa er bestur , hver er nákvæmur , og hver hefur the andlegur styrkur & máttur , og hver útgáfa samþykkja með the frumeintak handrit þessi þú blása í brjóst the ritstörf af the Nýja testamentið til skrifa.

13. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig til nota minn tími í góð kaup vegur , og ekki til sóa minn tími á Falskur eða tómur aðferð til fá loka til Guð (en þessi ert ekki hreinskilnislega Biblíulegur), og hvar þessir aðferð ávextir og grænmeti neitun langur orð eða varanlegur andlegur ávöxtur.

14. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig til skilja hvaða til leita að í a kirkja eða a staður af dýrkun , hvaða góður af spurning til spyrja , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til finna trúmaður eða a prestur með mikill andlegur viska í staðinn af þægilegur eða falskur svar.

15. þessi þú vildi orsök mig til muna til leggja á minnið þinn orð the Biblía (svo sem eins og Latneskt letur 8), svo þessi ÉG geta hafa það í minn hjarta og hafa minn hugur tilbúinn , og vera tilbúinn til gefa óákveðinn greinir í ensku svar til annar af the von þessi ÉG hafa óður í þú.

16. Þessi þú vildi koma með hjálpa til mig svo þessi minn eiga guðfræði og kenning til vera í samræmi við þinn orð the Biblía og þessi þú vildi halda áfram til hjálpa mig vita hvernig minn skilningur af kenning geta vera bæta svo þessi minn eiga líf lifestyle og skilningur halda áfram til vera loka til hvaða þú vilja það til vera fyrir mig.

17. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn andlegur innsýn (endir) fleiri og fleiri , og þessi hvar minn skilningur eða skynjun af þú er ekki nákvæmur , þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra hver Jesús Kristur hreinskilnislega er.

18. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til aðskilinn allir falskur helgisiðir hver ÉG hafa ósjálfstæði á , frá þinn bjartur kennsla í the Biblía , ef allir af hvaða ÉG er hópur stuðningsmanna er ekki af Guð , eða er gegn hvaða þú vilja til kenna okkur óður í hópur stuðningsmanna þú.

19. Þessi allir herafli af vondur vildi ekki taka burt allir andlegur skilningur hver ÉG hafa , en fremur þessi ÉG vildi halda the vitneskja af hvernig til vita þú og ekki til vera blekkja í þessir sem minnir á gömlu dagana) af andlegur blekking.

20. Þessi þú vildi koma með andlegur styrkur og hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vilja ekki til vera hluti af the Mikill Bylta Burt eða af allir hreyfing hver vildi vera andlegur fölsun til þú og til þinn Heilagur Orð

21. Þessi ef there er nokkuð þessi ÉG hafa búinn minn líf , eða allir vegur þessi ÉG hafa ekki sá sem svarar til þú eins og ÉG öxl hafa og þessi er sem koma má í veg fyrir eða afstýra mig frá annar hvor gangandi með þú , eða having skilningur , þessi þú vildi koma með þessir hlutur / svar /

atburður bak inn í minn hugur , svo þessi ÉG vildi afneita þá í the Nafn af Jesús Kristur , og ekki minna en þeirra áhrif og afleiðing , og þessi þú vildi skipta um allir tómleiki ,sadness eða örvænting í minn líf með the Gleði af the Herra , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fleiri brennidepill á lærdómur til fylgja þú við lestur þinn orð the Biblía

22. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn augsýn svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til greinilega sjá og þekkjanlegur ef there er a Mikill Blekking óður í Andlegur atriði , hvernig til skilja this q (eða þessir atburður) frá a Biblíulegur yfirsýn , og þessi þú vildi gefa mig viska til vita og svo þessi ÉG vilja læra hvernig til hjálpa minn vinátta og ást sjálfur (ættingi) ekki vera hluti af it.
23. Þessi þú vildi tryggja þessi einu sinni minn augsýn ert opnari og minn hugur skilja the andlegur merking af straumur atburður hrífandi staður í the veröld , þessi þú vildi undirbúa minn hjarta til þiggja þinn sannleikur , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig skilja hvernig til finna hugrekki og styrkur í gegnum þinn Heilagur Orð the Biblía. Í the nafn af Jesús Kristur , ÉG spyrja fyrir þessir hlutur staðfesta minn löngun til vera í samkomulag þinn vilja , og ÉG er asking fyrir þinn viska og til hafa a ást af the Sannleikur Móttækilegur

==========

Fleiri á the Botn af Blaðsíða
Hvernig til hafa Eilífur Líf

======

Við ert glaður ef this listi (af bæn beiðni til Guð) er fær til aðstoða þú. Við skilja this mega ekki vera the bestur eða árangursríkur þýðing. Við skilja þessi there ert margir ólíkur lifnaðarhættir af tjáning hugsun og orð. Ef þú hafa a uppástunga fyrir a betri þýðing , eða ef þú vildi eins og til

taka a lítill magn af þinn tími til senda uppástunga til okkur , þú vilja vera skammtur þúsund af annar fólk einnig , hver vilja þá lesa the bæta þýðing.

Við oft hafa a Nýja testamentið laus í þinn tungumál eða í tungumál þessi ert sjaldgæfur eða gamall. Ef þú ert útlit fyrir a Nýja testamentið í a sérstakur tungumál , þóknast skrifa til okkur. Einnig , við vilja til vera viss og reyna til miðla þessi stundum , við gera tilboð bók þessi ert ekki Frjáls og þessi gera kostnaður peningar. En ef þú geta ekki hafa efni á sumir af þessir raftæknilegur bók , við geta oft gera óákveðinn greinir í ensku skipti af raftæknilegur bók fyrir hjálpa með þýðing eða þýðing vinna. Þú gera ekki verða að vera a faglegur verkamaður , eini a venjulegur manneskja hver er áhugasamur í skammtur. Þú öxl hafa a tölva eða þú öxl hafa aðgangur til a tölva á þinn heimamaður bókasafn eða háskóli eða háskóli , síðan þessir venjulega hafa betri tengsl til the. Þú geta einnig venjulega stofnsetja þinn eiga persónulegur FRJÁLS raftæknilegur póstur reikningur við að fara til mail.yahoo.com

Þóknast taka a augnablik til finna the raftæknilegur póstur heimilisfang staðgreina á the botn eða the endir af this blaðsíða. Við von þú vilja senda raftæknilegur póstur til okkur , ef this er af hjálpa eða hvatning. Við einnig hvetja þú til snerting okkur viðvíkjandi Raftæknilegur Bók þessi við tilboð þessi ert án kostnaður , og frjáls.

Við gera hafa margir bók í erlendur tungumál , en við gera ekki alltaf staður þá til taka á móti electronically (sækja skrá af fjarlægri tölvu) því við eini gera laus the bók eða the atriði þessi ert the beiðni. Við hvetja þú til halda áfram til biðja til Guð og til halda áfram til læra óður í Hann við

lestur the Nýja testamentið. Við velkominn þinn spurning og athugasemd við raftæknilegur póstur.

**&&&

6. At jer ville erindre mig hen til samtale hos jer prayerwhen) Jeg er kuldkastet eller i problem , istedet for prøver hen til løse sager selv bare igennem mig human kræfter.

7. At jer ville indrømme mig Klogskab og en hjerte fyldte hos Bibelsk Klogskab i den grad at JEG ville anrette jer flere effektive.

8. At jer ville indrømme mig en lyst hen til læse jeres ord , den Bibel , (den Ny Testamente Gospel i John), oven på en personlig holdepunkt

9. at jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Jeg er købedygtig mærke sager i den Bibel (jeres ord) hvilke JEG kunne jeg for mit vedkommende henhøre til , og at vil hjælp mig opfatte hvad jer savn mig hen til lave i mig liv.

10. At jer ville indrømme mig stor discernment , hen til opfatte hvor hen til forklare hen til andre hvem du er , og at JEG ville være i stand til lære hvor hen til lære og kende hvor hen til rage op nemlig jer og jeres ord (den Bibel)

11. At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem ville gerne kende jer , og hvem er kraftig i deres nøjagtig opfattelse i jer God); og At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem vil være i stand til give mod mig hen til akkurat lære hvor hen til skille den Bibel den ord i sandhed Timothy 215:).

12. At jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hen til nyde stor opfattelse hvorom Bibel gengivelse er bedst , hvilke er højst nøjagtig , og hvilke har den højst appel kræfter & kraft , og hvilke gengivelse indvilliger hos den selvstændig håndskreven at jer inspireret den forfatteres i den Ny Testamente hen til skriv.

13. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til hjælp mig gang i en artig måde , og ikke hen til affald mig gang oven på Falsk eller indholdsløs metoder hen til komme nærmere hen til God (men at er ikke sandelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder opføre for ikke så længe siden periode eller varer appel fruit.

14. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til opfatte hvad hen til kigge efter i en kirke eller en opstille i andagtsøgende , hvad arter i spørgsmål hen til opfordre , og at jer ville hjælp mig hen til hitte tro eller en sidst hos stor appel klogskab istedet for nemme eller falsk svar.

15. at jer ville hidføre mig hen til huske hen til lære udenad jeres ord den Bibel (såsom Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kunne nyde sig i mig hjerte og nyde mig indre forberedt , og være rede til at indrømme en besvare hen til andre i den håbe på at Jeg har omkring jer.

16. At jer ville overbringe hjælp hen til mig i den grad at mig besidde theology og doctrines hen til samtykke med jeres ord , den Bibel og at jer ville fortsætte hen til hjælp mig kende hvor mig opfattelse i doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at mig besidde liv lifestyle og opfattelse fortsætter at blive nøjere hvortil jer savn sig at blive nemlig mig.

17. At jer ville lukke op mig appel indblik (afslutninger) flere og flere , og at der hvor mig opfattelse eller opfattelsesevne i jer er ikke nøjagtig , at jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hvem Jesus Christ sandelig er.

18. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til selvstændig hvilken som helst falsk rituals hvilke Jeg har afhænge oven på , af jeres slette lærer i den Bibel , eventuel hvoraf Jeg er næste er ikke i God

, eller er imod hvad jer ville gerne belære os omkring næste jer.

19. At hvilken som helst tvinger i dårlig ville ikke holde bortrejst hvilken som helst appel opfattelse hvilke Jeg har , men nærmest at JEG ville beholde den kundskab i hvor hen til kende jer og ikke at blive narrede i i denne tid i appel bedrag.

20. At jer ville overbringe appel kræfter og hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Ja ikke at blive noget af den Stor Nedadgående Bortrejst eller i hvilken som helst bevægelse som kunne være spiritually counterfeit hen til jer og hen til jeres Hellig Ord

21. At selv om der er alt at Jeg har skakmat mig liv , eller hvilken som helst måde at Jeg har ikke reageret hen til jer nemlig JEG burde nyde og det vil sige afholder mig af enten den ene eller den anden af omvandrende hos jer , eller har opfattelse , at jer ville overbringe dem sager / svar / begivenheder igen i mig indre , i den grad at JEG ville afstå fra sig i den Benævne i Jesus Christ , og al i deres effekter og følger , og at jer ville skifte ud hvilken som helst tomhed ,sadness eller opgive håbet i mig liv hos den Glæde i den Lord , og at JEG ville være flere indstille oven på indlæring hen til komme efter jer af læsning jeres ord , den Bibel

22. At jer ville lukke op mig øjne i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klart se efter og anerkende selv om der er en Stor Bedrag omkring Appel emner , hvor hen til opfatte indeværende phenomenon (eller disse begivenheder) af en Bibelsk perspektiv , og at jer ville indrømme mig klogskab hen til kende hvorfor at Ja lære hvor hen til hjælp mig bekendte og elske ones (slægtninge) ikke være noget af it.

23. At jer ville sikre sig at når først mig øjne er anlagde og mig indre forstår den appel vægt i indeværende begivenheder indtagelse opstille på jorden , at jer ville lægge til rette mig hjerte hen til optage jeres sandhed , og at jer ville hjælp mig opfatte hvor hen til hitte mod og kræfter igennem jeres Hellig Ord , den Bibel. I den benævne i Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse sager bekræftende mig lyst at blive overensstemmende jeres vil , og Jeg er bede om nemlig jeres klogskab og hen til nyde en kærlighed til den Sandhed Amen

==========

Flere forneden Side
Hvor hen til nyde Evig Liv

======

Vi er glad selv om indeværende liste over (bøn anmoder hen til God) er kan hen til hjælpe jer. Vi opfatte indeværende må ikke være den bedst eller højst effektiv gengivelse. Vi er klar over, at der er mange anderledes veje i gengivelse indfald og ord. Selv om du har en henstilling nemlig en bedre gengivelse , eller selv om jer ville gerne hen til holde en ringe beløb i jeres gang hen til sende antydninger hen til os , jer vil være hjalp tusindvis i andre ligeledes , hvem vil så er der ikke mere læse den forbedret gengivelse.

Vi ofte nyde en Ny Testamente anvendelig i jeres sprog eller i sprogene at er sjælden eller forhenværende. Selv om du er ser ud nemlig en Ny Testamente i en specifik sprog , behage henvende sig til os. Ligeledes , vi ville gerne være sikker og prøve hen til overfører at engang imellem , vi lave pristilbud bøger at er ufri og at lave omkostninger penge. Men selv om jer kan ikke afgive noget af dem elektronisk bøger , vi kunne ofte lave en udveksle i elektronisk bøger nemlig

hjælp hos gengivelse eller gengivelse arbejde. Jer som ikke har at blive en professional arbejder , kun få sand pågældende hvem er interesseret i hjalp.

Jer burde nyde en computer eller jer burde have adgang til en computer henne ved jeres lokal bibliotek eller kollegium eller universitet , siden dem til hverdag nyde bedre slægtskaber hen til den indre. Jer kunne ligeledes til hverdag indrette jeres besidde personlig OMKOSTNINGSFRIT elektronisk indlevere beretning af igangværende hen til mail.yahoo.com

###

Behage holde for et øjeblik siden hen til hitte den elektronisk indlevere henvende placeret nederst eller den enden på legen indeværende side. Vi håb jer vil sende elektronisk indlevere hen til os , selv om indeværende er i hjælp eller ophjælpning. Vi ligeledes give mod jer hen til henvende sig til os med henblik på Elektronisk Bøger at vi pristilbud at er uden omkostninger , og omkostningsfrit.

Vi lave nyde mange bøger i udenlandsk sprogene , men vi lave ikke altid opstille sig hen til byde velkommen elektronisk (dataoverføre) fordi vi bare skabe anvendelig den bøger eller den emner at er den højst anmodede.

Vi give mod jer hen til fortsætte hen til bed hen til God og hen til fortsætte hen til lære omkring Sig af læsning den Ny Testamente. Vi velkommen jeres spørgsmål og bemærkninger af elektronisk indlevere.

**&&&

Norway - Norway – Norwegian -

Norway - Prayer Requests (praying) to God - explained in Norwegian Language

Norway Norwegian Nordic Prayer Jesus Christ a God Hvor Be kanne hore meg bonn anmode gir hjelpe meg finner sprit Som kan ledes

==========

Snakker å God , skaperen av det Univers , det Lord :

1. det du ville gir å meg tapperheten å be tingene det JEG nød å be
2. det du ville gir å meg tapperheten å mene du og godkjenne hva du vil gjerne gjøre med meg livet , istedet for meg opphøye meg egen ville (hensikten) over din.

3. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å ikke utleie meg rank av det ubekjent å bli det be om tilgivelse , eller grunnlaget for meg ikke for å anrette you.

4. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å se og å høre hvor å har den sprit styrke JEG nød (igjennom din ord bibelen) en) for begivenhetene for ut og b) for meg egen personlig sprit reise.

5. Det du God ville gir meg hjelpe å vil gjerne anrette Du flere

6. Det du ville minne meg å samtalen med du prayerwhen) JEG er frustrert eller inne problemet , istedet for prøver å løse saker meg selv bare igjennom meg human styrke.

7. Det du ville gir meg Klokskap og en hjertet fylte med Bibelsk Klokskap i den grad at JEG ville anrette du flere effektivt.

8. Det du ville gir meg en ønske å studere din ord , bibelen , (det Ny Testamentet Gospel av John), opp på en personlig basis

9. det du ville gir assistanse å meg i den grad at JEG er kjøpedyktig legge merke til saker inne bibelen (din ord) hvilke JEG kanne personlig fortelle til , og det vill hjelpe meg oppfatte hva du ønske meg å gjøre inne meg livet.

10. Det du ville gir meg stor discernment , å oppfatte hvor å forklare å andre hvem du er , og det JEG ville være i stand til høre hvor å høre og vite hvor å stå opp for du og din ord (bibelen)

11. Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem vil gjerne vite du , og hvem er kraftig inne deres akkurat forståelse av du God); og Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem ville være i stand til oppmuntre meg å akkurat høre hvor å dividere bibelen ordet av sannhet (Timothy 215:).

12. Det du ville hjelpe meg å høre å ha stor forståelse om hvilken Bibel versjon er best , hvilke er høyst akkurat , og hvilke har de fleste sprit styrke & makt , og hvilke versjon avtaler med det original manuskriptet det du inspirert forfatternes av det Ny Testamentet å skrive.

13. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg å bruk meg tid inne en fint vei , og ikke for å sløseri meg tid opp på False eller tom emballasje metoder å komme nærmere å God (bortsett fra

det er ikke virkelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder tilvirke for ikke så lenge siden frist eller varer sprit fruit.

14. Det du ville gir assistanse å meg å oppfatte hva å kikke etter inne en kirken eller en sted av -tilbeder , hva arter av spørsmål å anmode , og det du ville hjelpe meg å finner mene eller en fortid med stor sprit klokskap istedet for lett eller false svar.

15. det du ville anledning meg å erindre å huske din ord bibelen (som Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kanne ha den inne meg hjertet og ha meg sinn ferdig , og være rede til å gir en svaret å andre av det håpe på at JEG ha om du.

16. Det du ville bringe hjelpe å meg i den grad at meg egen theology og doctrines å være enig i din ord , bibelen og det du ville fortsette å hjelpe meg vite hvor meg forståelse av doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at meg egen livet lifestyle og forståelse fortsetter å bli nøyere hvorfor du ønske den å bli for meg.

17. Det du ville åpen meg sprit innblikk (konklusjonene) flere og flere , og det der hvor meg forståelse eller oppfattelse av du er ikke akkurat , det du ville hjelpe meg å høre hvem Jesus Christ virkelig er.

18. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til separat alle false rituals hvilke JEG ha avhenge opp på , fra din helt lærer inne bibelen , eventuell av hva JEG følger er ikke av God , eller er i motsetning til hva du vil gjerne lære oss om fulgte du.

19. Det alle presser av dårlig ville ikke ta fjerne alle sprit forståelse hvilke JEG ha , bortsett fra temmelig det JEG ville selge i detalj kjennskapen til hvor å vite du og ikke for å være narret inne i disse dager av sprit bedrag.

20. Det du ville bringe sprit styrke og hjelpe å meg i den grad at Jeg vil ikke for å være del av det Stor Faller Fjerne eller av alle bevegelse hvilket kunne være spiritually counterfeit å du og å din Hellig Ord

21. Det hvis det er alt det JEG ha gjort det meg livet , eller alle vei det JEG ha ikke reagert å du idet JEG burde ha og det er forhindrer meg fra enten den ene eller den andre av gåing med du , eller har forståelse , det du ville bringe dem saker / svar / begivenheter rygg i meg sinn , i den grad at JEG ville renonsere på seg inne navnet av Jesus Christ , og alle av deres virkninger og konsekvensene , og det du ville ombytte alle tomhet ,sadness eller gi opp håpet inne meg livet med det Glede av det Lord , og det JEG ville være flere fokusere opp på innlæring å følge etter etter du av lesing din ord , det Bibel

22. Det du ville åpen meg eyes i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klare se og anerkjenne hvis det er en Stor Bedrag om Sprit emner , hvor å oppfatte denne phenomenon (eller disse begivenheter) fra en Bibelsk perspektiv , og det du ville gir meg klokskap å vite hvorfor det Jeg vil høre hvor å hjelpe meg venner og elsket seg (slektningene) ikke være del av it.

23. Det du ville sikre det en gang meg eyes er åpen og meg sinn forstår det sprit vekt av aktuelle begivenheter tar sted på jorden , det du ville forberede meg hjertet å godkjenne din sannhet , og det du ville hjelpe meg oppfatte hvor å finner tapperheten og styrke igjennom din Hellig Ord , bibelen. Inne navnet av Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse saker bekreftende meg ønske å bli i følge avtalen din ville , og JEG spør til deres klokskap og å har en kjærlighet til det Sannhet Samarbeidsvillig

==========
Flere på bunnen av Side
Hvor å ha Evig Livet

======
Vi er glad hvis denne liste over (bønn anmoder å God) er dugelig å hjelpe du. Vi oppfatte denne kanskje ikke være det best eller høyst effektiv oversettelse. Vi forstå det der er mange annerledes veier av gjengivelsen innfall og ord. Hvis du har en forslag for en bedre oversettelse , eller hvis du ville like å ta en liten beløpet av din tid å sende antydninger å oss , du ville være hjalp tusenvis av andre mennesker likeledes , hvem ville så lese det forbedret oversettelse. Vi ofte har en Ny Testamentet anvendelig inne din omgangsspråk eller inne språkene det er sjelden eller gamle. Hvis du er ser for en Ny Testamentet inne en spesifikk omgangsspråk , behage skrive til oss. Likeledes , vi vil gjerne være sikker og prøve å meddele det en gang imellom , vi gjøre tilbud bøker det er ufri og det gjøre bekostning pengene.

Bortsett fra hvis du kan ikke by noen av dem elektronisk bøker , vi kanne ofte gjøre en bytte av elektronisk bøker for hjelpe med oversettelse eller oversettelse arbeide. Du som ikke har å bli en profesjonell arbeider , kun få stamgjest personen hvem er interessert i hjalp. Du burde har en computer eller du burde ha adgang til en computer for din innenbys bibliotek eller universitet eller universitet , siden dem vanligvis ha bedre forbindelser å det sykehuslege. Du kanne likeledes vanligvis opprette din egen personlig LEDIG elektronisk innlevere regningen av går å mail.yahoo.com

Behage ta en øyeblikk å finner det elektronisk innlevere henvende seg lokalisert nederst eller utgangen av denne side. Vi håpe du ville sende elektronisk innlevere å oss ,

hvis denne er av hjelpe eller oppmuntring. Vi likeledes oppmuntre du å sette seg i forbindelse med oss angående Elektronisk Bøker det vi tilbud det er uten bekostning , og ledig.

Vi gjøre ha mange bøker inne utenlandsk språkene , bortsett fra vi ikke alltid sted seg å få elektronisk (dataoverføre) fordi vi bare lage anvendelig bøkene eller emnene det er de fleste anmodet. Vi oppmuntre du å fortsette å be å God og å fortsette å høre om Seg av lesing det Ny Testamentet. Vi velkommen din spørsmål og kommentarer av elektronisk innlevere.

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

Modern Greek

Προσευχή στο Θεό Αγαπητός Θεός, Σας ευχαριστούμε ότι αυτό το Ευαγγέλιο ή αυτή η νέα διαθήκη έχει απελευθερωθεί έτσι ώστε είμαστε σε θέση να μάθουμε περισσότερων για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε τους ανθρώπους αρμόδιους για να καταστήσει αυτό το ηλεκτρονικό βιβλίο διαθέσιμο. Ξέρετε ποιοι είναι και είστε σε θέση να τους βοηθήσετε. Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να είστε σε θέση να απασχοληθεί γρήγορα, και να καταστήσει σε περισσότερα ηλεκτρονικά βιβλία διαθέσιμα Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να έχετε όλους τους πόρους, τα χρήματα, τη δύναμη και το χρόνο ότι χρειάζονται προκειμένου να είναι σε θέση να συνεχίσουν για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε εκείνοι που είναι μέρος της ομάδας που τους βοηθά σε καθημερινή βάση. Παρακαλώ τους δώστε τη δύναμη για να συνεχίσετε και να δώσετε σε κάθε έναν από τους το σπιρίτσουαλ που καταλαβαίνει για την

εργασία ότι τους θέλετε για να κάνετε. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε κάθε ένας από τους για να μην έχετε το φόβο και για να θυμηθείτε ότι είστε ο Θεός που απαντά στην προσευχή και που είναι υπεύθυνος για όλα.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους ενθαρρύνατε, και ότι τους προστατεύετε, και η εργασία & το υπουργείο ότι συμμετέχουν.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους προστατεύατε από τις πνευματικές δυνάμεις ή άλλα εμπόδια που θα μπορούσαν να τους βλάψουν ή να τους επιβραδύνουν. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε όταν χρησιμοποιώ αυτήν την νέα διαθήκη για να σκεφτώ επίσης τους ανθρώπους που έχουν καταστήσει αυτήν την έκδοση διαθέσιμη, έτσι ώστε μπορώ να προσεηθώ για τους και έτσι μπορούν να συνεχίσουν να βοηθούν περισσότερους ανθρώπους.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα μου δίνατε μια αγάπη του ιερού Word σας (η νέα διαθήκη), και ότι θα μου δίνατε την πνευματικές φρόνηση και τη διάκριση για να σας ξέρετε καλύτερα και για να καταλάβετε τη χρονική περίοδο ότι ζούμε μέσα. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε για να ξέρετε πώς να εξετάσει τις δυσκολίες ότι έρχομαι αντιμέτωπος με κάθε ημέρα. Ο Λόρδος God, με βοηθά για να θελήσει να σας ξέρει καλύτερα και να θελήσει να βοηθήσει άλλους Χριστιανούς στην περιοχή μου και σε όλο τον κόσμο.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα δίνατε την ηλεκτρονική ομάδα βιβλίων και εκείνοι που τους βοηθούν η φρόνησή σας. Προσεύχομαι ότι θα βοηθούσατε τα μεμονωμένα μέλη της οικογένειάς τους (και της οικογένειάς μου) για να εξαπατηθείτε όχι πνευματικά, αλλά για να σας καταλάβετε και για να θελήσετε να σας δεχτείτε και να ακολουθήσετε με κάθε τρόπο. Επίσης παρέχετε μας την άνεση και οδηγίες σε αυτούς τους χρόνους και σας ζητώ για να κάνω αυτά τα πράγματα στο όνομα του Ιησού, Amen,

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

German – Deutch - Allemand

German Prayers Gebet zum Gott wie man wie horen kann dass meinem Gebet wie bittet Hilfe zu mir zu geben wie man geistige Anleitung

German - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in German Language

Mit Gott sprechen, der Schöpfer des Universums, der Lord:

1., die Sie zu mir dem Mut, die Sachen zu beten geben würden, die ich benötige, um 2. zu beten, die Sie zu mir dem Mut, Ihnen zu glauben und anzunehmen geben würden, was Sie mit meinem Leben tun möchten, anstelle von mir meine Selbst erhebend Wille (Absicht) über Ihrem.

3., denen Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, um meine Furcht vor dem Unbekannten die Entschuldigungen nicht werden zu lassen oder die Grundlage für mich, zum Sie nicht zu dienen.

4., der Sie mir Hilfe, um zu sehen geben würden und zu erlernen, wie man die geistige Stärke ich hat, benötigen Sie (durch Ihr Wort die Bibel) A) für die Fälle voran und B) für meine eigene persönliche geistige Reise.

5. Daß Sie Gott mir Hilfe geben würden, um Sie mehr dienen zu wünschen

6. Daß Sie mich erinnern würden, mit Ihnen zu sprechen (prayer)when mich werden frustriert oder in der Schwierigkeit, anstatt zu versuchen, Sachen selbst nur durch meine menschliche Stärke zu beheben.

7. Daß Sie mir Klugheit und ein Herz geben würden, füllten mit biblischer Klugheit, damit ich Sie effektiv dienen würde.

8. Daß Sie mir einen Wunsch geben würden, Ihr Wort, die Bibel zu studieren, (das neues Testament-Evangelium von John) auf persönlicher Ebene

9. das Sie Unterstützung zu mir geben würden, damit ich bin, Sachen in der Bibel (Ihr Wort) zu beachten der ich auf und der persönlich beziehen kann mir hilft, zu verstehen, was Sie mich in meinem Leben tun wünschen.

10. Daß Sie mir große Einsicht geben würden, um zu verstehen wie man anderen erklärt, die Sie sind, und daß ich sein würde, zu erlernen, wie man erlernt und kann für Sie und Ihr Wort (die Bibel) oben stehen

11. Daß Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen würden, die Sie kennen möchten und die in ihrem genauen Verständnis von Ihnen stark sind (Gott); und das würden Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen, das ist, mich anzuregen, genau zu erlernen, wie man die Bibel das Wort der Wahrheit (2 Timotheegras 2:15) teilt.

12. Daß Sie mir helfen würden zu erlernen, großes Verständnis über, welche Bibelversion zu haben am besten ist, die am genauesten ist und die die geistigste Stärke u. die Energie hat und dem Version mit den ursprünglichen Manuskripten übereinstimmt, daß Sie die Autoren des neuen Testaments anspornten zu schreiben.

13. Daß Sie mir Hilfe, um meine Zeit in einer guten Weise zu verwenden geben würden, und meine Zeit auf den falschen oder leeren Methoden nicht zu vergeuden, näeher an Gott (aber dem, zu erhalten nicht wirklich biblisch seien Sie) und wo jene Methoden keine lange Bezeichnung oder dauerhafte geistige Frucht produzieren.

14. Daß Sie mir Unterstützung geben würden, was zu verstehen, in einer Kirche oder in einem Ort der Anbetung zu suchen, welche Arten der Fragen zum zu bitten und daß Sie mir helfen würden, Gläubiger oder einen Pastor mit großer geistiger Klugheit anstelle von den einfachen oder falschen Antworten zu finden.

15. den Sie mich veranlassen würden, mich zu erinnern, um sich Ihr Wort zu merken die Bibel (wie Romans ist 8), damit ich es in meinem Herzen haben und an meinen Verstand sich vorbereiten lassen kann, und bereit, eine Antwort zu anderen der Hoffnung zu geben, die ich über Sie habe.

16. Daß Sie mir Hilfe damit meine eigene Theologie und Lehren holen würden, um mit Ihrem Wort, die Bibel übereinzustimmen und daß Sie fortfahren würden, mir zu helfen, zu können, mein Verständnis der Lehre verbessert werden kann, damit mein eigenes Leben, Lebensstil und Verstehen fortfährt, zu sein näeher an, was Sie es für mich sein wünschen.

17. Daß Sie meinen geistigen Einblick (Zusammenfassungen) mehr und mehr öffnen würden und daß, wo mein Verständnis oder Vorstellung von Ihnen nicht genau ist, daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu erlernen, wem Jesus Christ wirklich ist.

18. Daß Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, alle falschen Rituale zu trennen, denen ich von, von Ihrem freien Unterricht in der Bibel, wenn irgendwelche abgehangen habe von, was ich folgend bin, ist nicht vom Gott, oder ist konträr zu, was Sie uns unterrichten wünschen - über das Folgen Sie.

19. Daß keine Kräfte des Übels nicht irgendwie geistiges Verständnis wegnehmen würden, das ich habe, aber eher, daß ich das Wissen behalten würde von, wie man Sie kennt und nicht an diesen Tagen der geistigen Täuschung betrogen wird.

20. Daß Sie geistige Stärke holen und zu mir helfen würden, damit ich nicht ein Teil von großen weg fallen oder irgendeiner Bewegung bin, die zu Ihnen und zu Ihrem heiligen Wort Angelegenheiten nachgemacht sein würde.

21. Das, wenn es alles gibt, das ich in meinem Leben getan habe oder irgendeine Weise, daß ich nicht auf Sie reagiert habe, wie ich haben sollte und die mich entweder am Gehen mit Ihnen hindert oder Haben des Verstehens, daß Sie jene things/responses/events zurück in meinen Verstand, damit ich auf sie im Namen Jesus Christ verzichten würde, und alle ihre von und von Konsequenzen holen würden und daß Sie jede mögliche Leere, Traurigkeit oder Verzweiflung in meinem Leben mit der Freude am Lord ersetzen würden und daß ich mehr auf das Lernen, Ihnen zu folgen gerichtet würde, indem man Ihr Wort las, die Bibel.

22. Daß Sie meine Augen öffnen würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, offenbar zu sehen und zu erkennen, wenn es eine große Täuschung über geistige Themen gibt, wie man dieses Phänomen (oder diese Fälle) von einer biblischen Perspektive und daß Sie mir Klugheit geben würden, um zu wissen und damit ich erlernt versteht, wie

man meinen Freunden und liebte eine (Verwandte) ein Teil von ihm nicht zu sein hilft.

23 Daß Sie sicherstellen würden, daß einmal meine Augen und mein Verstand geöffnet sind, versteht die geistige Bedeutung der gegenwärtigen Fälle, die in der Welt stattfinden, daß Sie mein Herz vorbereiten würden, um Ihre Wahrheit anzunehmen und daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu verstehen, wie man Mut und Stärke durch Ihr heiliges Wort, die Bibel findet. Im Namen Jesus Christ, bitte ich um diese Sachen, die meinen Wunsch bestätigen, Ihr Wille übereinzustimmen, und ich bitte um Ihre Klugheit und eine Liebe der Wahrheit zu haben, Amen.

==========

Mehr an der Unterseite der Seite
wie man ewiges Leben u.
Hat

======

Wir sind froh, wenn diese Liste (der Gebetanträge zum Gott) in der LageIST, Sie zu unterstützen. Wir verstehen, daß diese möglicherweise nicht die beste oder wirkungsvollste Übersetzung sein kann. Wir verstehen, daß es viele unterschiedliche Weisen des Ausdrückens von von Gedanken und von von Wörtern gibt. Wenn Sie einen Vorschlag für eine bessere Übersetzung haben oder wenn Sie etwas Ihrer Zeit dauern möchten, Vorschläge zu schicken uns, werden Sie Tausenden der Leute auch helfen, die dann die verbesserte Übersetzung lesen. Wir haben häufig ein neues Testament, das in Ihrer Sprache oder in den Sprachen vorhanden ist, die selten oder alt sind.

Wenn Sie nach einem neuen Testament in einer spezifischen Sprache suchen, schreiben Sie uns bitte. Auch wir möchten sicher sein und versuchen, das manchmal mitzuteilen, bieten wir Bücher an, die nicht frei sind und die Geld kosten. Aber, wenn Sie nicht einige jener elektronischen Bücher sich leisten können, können wir einen Austausch der elektronischen Bücher für Hilfe bei der Übersetzung oder bei der Übersetzung Arbeit häufig tun. Sie müssen nicht ein professioneller Arbeiter sein, nur eine regelmäßige Person, die interessiert ist, an zu helfen.

Sie sollten einen Computer haben, oder Sie sollten Zugang zu einem Computer an Ihrer lokalen Bibliothek oder Hochschule oder Universität haben, da die normalerweise bessere Anschlüsse zum Internet haben. Sie können Ihr eigenes persönliches FREIES Konto der elektronischen Post, indem Sie zum mail.yahoo.com

auch normalerweise herstellen gehen dauern bitte einen Moment, um die Adresse der elektronischen Post zu finden befunden an der Unterseite oder am Ende dieser Seite. Wir hoffen, daß Sie uns elektronische Post schicken, wenn diese hilfreich oder Ermutigung ist. Wir regen Sie auch an, mit uns hinsichtlich der elektronischen Bücher in Verbindung zu treten, die wir dem sind ohne Kosten und freies

anbieten, die, wir viele Bücher in den Fremdsprachen haben, aber wir nicht sie immer setzen, um elektronisch zu empfangen (Download) weil wir nur vorhanden die Bücher oder die Themen bilden, die erbeten sind. Wir regen Sie an fortzufahren, zum Gott zu beten und fortzufahren, über ihn zu erlernen, indem wir das neue Testament lesen. Wir

begrüßen Ihre Fragen und Anmerkungen durch elektronische Post.

==========

&&&

pessoas EU orar que você daria a mim um amar do seu Divino Palavra (o novo Testamento), e que você daria a mim espiritual sabedoria e discernment conhecer a ti melhor e para comprender o período de tempo que nós somos vivendo em.
Por favor ajudar eu saber como lidar com as dificuldades que Eu sou confrontado com todos os dias. Lorde Deus , Ajudar eu querer conhecer a ti Melhor e querer ajudar outro Christian no meu área e pelo mundo. EU orar que você daria o Electrónico livro equipa e aquelas o qual trabalho no Websters e aqueles que ajudar lhes seu sabedoria. EU orar que você ajudaria o indivíduo membros do seu família (e a minha família) para não ser espiritual enganar , mas comprender a ti e querer aceitar e seguir a ti em todos bastante. e Eu pergunto você fazer estas coisas em nome de Jesus , Amen ,
==========

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who

answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.
I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

==========

888888

**&&&

5. Taj te Bog će popuštanje mene ponuditi ištanje to poslužitelj Te više

6. Taj te će podsjetiti mene to pričati sa te prayerwhen) Ja sam frustriran ili u problemima , umjesto težak to odluka predmet ja osobno jedini preko moj čovječji snaga.

7. Taj te će popuštanje mene Mudrost i srce ispunjen sa Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA će poslužitelj te više efektivno.

8. Taj te će popuštanje mene želja to studirati tvoj riječ , Biblija , (novim Oporuka Evanđelje od John), na osobni baza

9. taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u tako da Ja sam u mogućnosti to obavijest predmet in Biblija (tvoj riječ) što Ja mogu osobni povezivati se , i da htijenje pomoć mene shvatiti što koji želite mene za napraviti u mojem život.

10. Taj te će popuštanje mene velik raspoznavanje , to shvatiti kako to objasniti to ostali tko ti si , i da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti naučiti kako naučiti i znati kako to pristajati uza što te i tvoj riječ (Biblija)

11. Taj te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život tko ištanje to znati te , i tko jesu jak in njihov točnost sporazum od te (bog); i da te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život koji će biti u mogućnosti to hrabriti mene to precizan naučite kako podijeliti Biblija riječ od istina (2 Plašljiv 215:).

12. Taj te će pomoć mene naučiti to imati velik sporazum o što Biblija inačici je najbolji , što je većina točnost , i što je preko duhovni snaga & Power PC , i što inačici sporazum sa izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut autorstvo dana Nov Oporuka to pisati.

13. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene korištenje moj vrijeme in dobar put , i ne to prosipati moj vrijeme na Neistinit ili prazan Metodije da biste dobili Zatvori to Bog (ali koji nisu vjerno Biblijski), i gdje svi oni Metodije stvarajući nijedan čeznuti uvjeti ili trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u to shvatiti što učiniti tražiti in Churchill ili mjesto od moliti se , što rod od pitanje to pitati , i da te će pomoć mene pronaći onaj koji vjeruje ili pastor sa velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lahak ili neistinit odgovoriti.

15. taj te će nanijeti mene to sjećati se to sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (kao što je Rumunjski 8), tako da Ja mogu imati Internet u mojem srce i imati moj imati što protiv spreman , i biti spreman to popuštanje odgovoriti to ostali dana uzdanica taj Imam o te.

16. Taj te će donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj posjedovati teologija i doktrina to poklapati se tvoj riječ , Biblija i da te će nastaviti to pomoć mene znati kako moj sporazum od doktrina može poboljšati tako da moj posjedovati život , stil života i sporazum nastaviti biti Zatvori to što koji želite Internet biti za mene.

17. Taj te će OpenBSD moj duhovni unutar (zaključak) više i više , i da gdje svi moj sporazum ili percepcija od te nije točnost , taj te će pomoć mene naučiti tko Isus Krist vjerno je.

18. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to odijeljen bilo koji neistinit ritualni što Imam zavisnost na , from tvoj jasan pomoć u učenju in Biblija , ako postoje od što Ja sam sljedeće nije od Bog , ili je ugovor to što koji želite to vas naučiti nas o sljedeće te.

19. Taj bilo koji sila od zlo će ne oduteti bilo koji duhovni sporazum što Imam , ali radije taj JA će čvrsto držati znanje kako to znati te i ne biti lukav in te dani od duhovni varka.

20. Taj te će donijeti duhovni snaga i ponuditi mene tako da JA neće biti dio ognjevit Jesen Daleko ili od bilo koji pokret što bi bilo produhovljeno krivotvoren novac vama i u vaš Svet Riječ

21. Da ako ima je išta taj Imam ispunjavanja u mojem život , ili bilo koji put taj Imam ne odgovaranje vama kao JA trebaju imati i da je koji se može spriječiti mene sa ili hodanje sa te , ili vlasništvo sporazum , taj te će donijeti oni predmet / reakcija / događaj leđa u moj imati što protiv , tako da JA će odreći se njima in ime od Isus Krist , i svi od njihov efekt i posljedica , i da te će opet staviti bilo koji praznina ,sadness ili izgubiti nadu u mojem život sa Ono što pruža užitak dana Gospodar , i da JA bi bilo više fokusirati na znanje to udarac te mimo čitanje tvoj riječ , Biblija

22. Taj te će OpenBSD moj oči tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to jasno vidjeti i prepoznati ako ima Velik Varka o Duhovni tema , kako to shvatiti ovaj fenomen (ili te događaj) from Biblijski perspektiva , i da te će popuštanje mene mudrost to znati i tako dalje taj JA htijenje naučite kako pomoć moj prijatelj i voljen sam sebe (odnosni) ne biti dio it.

23. Taj te će osigurali da jedanput moj oči jesu OpenBSD i moj imati što protiv shvatiti duhovni izražajnost od tekući događaj uzimanje mjesto u svijetu , taj te će pripremiti moj srce to prihvatiti tvoj istina , i da te će pomoć mene shvatiti kako pronaći hrabrost i snaga preko tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. In ime od Isus Krist , JA tražiti te predmet potvrditi moj

želja biti složno tvoj htijenje , i Ja sam iskanje tvoj mudrost i to imati hatar dana Istina Da
==========

Više podno Stranica
Kako to imati Vječan Život

======

Mi jesu veseo ako ovaj rub (od moljenje molba to Bog) je u mogućnosti to pomoći te. Mi shvatiti ovaj možda neće biti najbolji ili većina djelotvoran prevođenje. Mi shvatiti koji su mnogobrojan različit putevi od istiskivanje misao i riječ. Ukoliko imati sugestija za bolji prevođenje , ili ukoliko će voljeti uzeti malolitražan iznos od tvoj vrijeme to poslati sugestija nama , te htijenje biti pomoć tisuća od ostali narod isto tako , koji će onda čitanje oplemenjen prevođenje. Mi više puta imati Nov Oporuka raspoloživ u vaš jezik ili in jezik koji su rijedak ili star. Ako ste obličje za Nov Oporuka in specifičan jezik , ugoditi korespondirati nas. Isto tako , mi ištanje istinabog i pokušati komunicirati taj katkada , mi obaviti ponuda knjiga koji nisu Slobodan i da obaviti trošak novac.

Ali ukoliko ne moći priuštiti neki od oni elektronski knjiga , mi može više puta obaviti izmjena od elektronski knjiga za pomoć sa prevođenje ili prevođenje funkcionirati. Nemate biti koji se odnosi na zvanje radnik , samo jedan dan pravilan osoba tko je zainteresirana za pomoć. Te trebaju imati računalo ili te trebaju imati pristup to računalo at tvoj lokalni knjižnica ili fakulteti ili sveučilišta , otada oni obično imati bolji povezivanje to Internet. Možete isto tako obično utemeljiti tvoj posjedovati osobni SLOBODAN elektronička pošta račun odlaskom na mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti tren pronaći elektronička pošta adresa smjestiti na dnu ili kraj od ovaj stranica. Nadamo se te htijenje poslati elektronička pošta nama , ako ovaj je od pomoć ili hrabrenje. Mi isto tako hrabriti te to kontakt nas zabrinutost Elektronski Knjiga koju nudimo koji su sa trošak , i slobodan.

Mi obaviti imati mnogobrojan knjiga in stran jezik , ali mi ne uvijek mjesto njima to primiti elektronski (preuzimanje datoteka) jer mi jedini izraditi raspoloživ knjiga ili tema koji su preko molba. Mi hrabriti te to nastaviti to moliti to Bog i to nastaviti naučiti o Njemu mimo čitanje novim Oporuka. Mi dobrodošli na tvoj pitanje i komentirajte mimo elektronička pošta.

**&&&

3. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k ne dovolit má bát se of člen určitý neznámá až k stát se člen určitý odpustit , či člen určitý báze do mne rozcházet se v názorech sloužit you.

4. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k vidět a až k dostat instrukce jak? až k mít člen určitý duchovní síla Nemusím (docela tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible) jeden) do člen určitý příhoda vpřed a b) do já sám osobní duchovní cesta.

5. Aby tebe Bůh chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k potřeba až k sloužit Tebe více 6. Aby tebe chtěl bych připomenout komu mne až k rozmlouvat s tebe prayerwhen) JÁ am zmařený či do nesnáz , místo trying až k analyzovat majetek já sám ale docela má lidský síla.

7. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne Moudrost a jeden srdce nákyp s Biblický Moudrost tak, že JÁ chtěl bych sloužit tebe více efektivní. 8. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne jeden poručit až k učení tvůj slovo , člen určitý Bible , (Nový zákon Evangelium of Jan), dále jeden osobní báze

9. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne tak, že JÁ am schopný až k oznámení majetek do člen určitý Bible (tvůj slovo) kdo Dovedu co se mě týče být v poměru k sem tam , to postačí pomoci mne dovídat se jaký tebe potřeba mne až k zavraždit má duch.

10. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne celek bystrost , až k dovídat se jak? až k jasně se vyjádřit až k jiní kdo tebe ar , a aby JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k dostat instrukce jak? až k dostat instrukce a vŘdŘt jak? až k postavit se za tebe a tvůj slovo (člen určitý Bible)

11. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo potřeba až k vŘdŘt tebe , a kdo ar silný do jejich přesný dohoda of tebe (bůh); a Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo vůle být schopný až k dodat mysli mne až k přesný dostat instrukce jak? až k dělit člen určitý Bible Písmo svaté pravda (2 Bázlivý 215:).

12. Aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce až k mít celek dohoda kolem kdo Bible líčení is nejlépe , kdo is nejčetnější přesný , a kdo 3sg.préz.od have člen určitý nejčetnější duchovní síla & množství , a kdo líčení souhlasi jít s duchem času originál rukopis aby tebe dýchat člen určitý spisovatele of Nový zákon až k psát.

13. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne až k cvičení má čas do jeden blaho cesta , a rozcházet se v názorech zpustošit má čas dále Chybný či hladový metody až k brát blízký až k Bůh (kdyby ne ar ne opravdu Biblický), a kde those metody napsat ne dlouhá hláska čas či {lasting||stálý||trvalý}} duchovní nést ovoce.

14. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne až k dovídat se jaký až k hledat do jeden církev či jeden bydliště of uctívání , jaký rody of otázky až k ptát se , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k nález věřící či jeden duchovní s celek duchovní moudrost místo bezstarostný či chybný odpovída.

15. aby tebe chtěl bych být příčinou mne na pamětnou až k memorovat tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible (jako takový Říman 8), tak, že Dovedu mít ono do má srdce a mít má mysl připravený , a být hbitý až k darovat neurč. člen být v souhlase s jiní of člen určitý naděje aby Mám u sebe tebe.

16. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést pomoci až k mne tak, že já sám bohosloví a doktrína až k souhlasit s tvůj slovo , člen určitý

Bible a aby tebe chtěl bych stále být pomoci mne vŘdŘt jak? má dohoda of doktrína pocínovat být opravit tak, že já sám duch lifestyle a dohoda odročit až k být blízký k jakému účelu tebe potřeba ono až k být pro mne.

17. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný má duchovní jasnozření (konec) čím dále, tím více , a aby kde má dohoda či chápavost of tebe is ne přesný , aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce kdo Jezuita Kristus opravdu is.

18. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k oddělený jakýkoliv chybný obřad kdo JÁ mít důvěra dále , dle tvůj celý doktrína do člen určitý Bible , jestli vůbec of jaký JÁ am následující is ne of Bůh , či is proti čemu jaký tebe potřeba až k učit us kolem následující tebe.

19. Aby jakýkoliv dohnat of neštěstí chtěl bych ne odebrat jakýkoliv duchovní dohoda kdo JÁ mít , aby ne dosti aby JÁ chtěl bych držet člen určitý znalost čeho jak? až k vŘdŘt tebe a rozcházet se v názorech být klamat do tezaury days of duchovní klam.

20. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést duchovní síla a pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ vůle rozcházet se v názorech být část of notáblové Klesání Pryč či of jakýkoliv pohyb kdo chtěl bych být duchovo falšovat až k tebe a až k tvůj Svatý Slovo

21. Aby -li tam is cokoli aby JÁ mít utahaný má duch , či jakkoli aby JÁ mít ne dotazovaná osoba až k tebe ačkoliv Šel bych mít a to jest opatření mne dle jeden nebo druhý kráčení s tebe , či having dohoda , aby tebe chtěl bych nést those majetek / citlivost přístroje / příhoda bek do má mysl , tak, že JÁ chtěl bych nectít barvu je jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , a celek of jejich dojem a dosah , a aby tebe chtěl bych dát na dřívější místo jakýkoliv emptiness ,sadness či

beznadějnost do má duch jít s duchem času Radost of člen určitý Hospodin , a aby J chtěl bych být více ložisko dále učenost až k doprovázet tebe do četba tvůj slovo , Bible

22. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný probůh tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k jasně vidět a pochopit -li tam is jeden Celek Klam kolem Duchovní námět , jak? až k dovídat se tato přechodný (či tezaury příhoda) dle jeden Biblický perspektiva , a aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne moudrost až k vŘdŘt a tak, že JÁ vůle dostat instrukce jak? posloužit jídlem má druh a Amor sám (příbuzní) ne být část of it.

23. Aby tebe chtěl bych pojistit aby druhdy probůh ar nechráněný a má mysl dovídat se člen určitý duchovní význam of běh příhoda dobytí bydliště do člen určitý svět , aby tebe chtěl bych chystat se má srdce až k přijmout tvůj pravda , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne dovídat se jak? až k nález kuráž a síla docela tvůj Svatý Slovo , člen určitý Bible. Jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , JÁ tázat se na tezaury majetek biřmovat má poručit až k být doma souhlas tvůj vůle , a JÁ am ptaní se do tvůj moudrost a až k mít jeden láska ke komu člen určitý Pravda Amen

==========

Více v člen určitý Dno of Blok
Jak? až k mít Nekonečný Duch

======

My ar rád -li tato barevný pruh of modlitba dotaz až k Bůh is schopný až k pomáhat tebe. My dovídat se tato moci ne být člen určitý nejlépe či nejčetnější efektivní dešifrování. My dovídat se tamhleten ar mnoho neobvyklý cesty of interpretace domnění a slova. -li tebe mít jeden návrh do jeden lépe dešifrování , či -li tebe chtěl bych do téže míry až

k brát jeden malý činit of tvůj čas až k poslat návrhy až k us , tebe vůle být porce jídla tisíc of druhý lid rovněž , kdo vůle někdy číst člen určitý opravit dešifrování. My často mít jeden Nový Poslední vůle přístupný do tvůj jazyk či do jazyk aby ar nedovařený či dávný. -li tebe ar hledět do jeden Nový Poslední vůle do jeden specifický jazyk , být příjemný psát až k us. Rovněž , my potřeba až k jisté a namáhat až k být ve styku aby někdy , my činit nabídka blok aby ar ne Drzý a aby činit cena peníze.

Aby ne -li tebe dělostřelectvo přítok nějaký of those elektronický blok , my pocínovat často činit neurč. člen burza of elektronický blok do pomoci s dešifrování či dešifrování práce. Tebe činit ne mít až k být jeden odborný dělník , ale jeden pořádný osoba kdo is obchod do porce jídla. Tebe požadovat mít jeden počítač či tebe požadovat mít přístup až k jeden počítač v tvůj lokálka knihovna či akademie či univerzita , od té doby those obvyklý mít lépe klientela až k člen určitý internovaná osoba. Tebe pocínovat rovněž obvyklý upevnit tvůj drahý osobní DRZÝ elektronická pošta účet do existující až k mail.yahoo.com

Být příjemný brát jeden důležitost až k nález člen určitý elektronická pošta adresovat nalézt v člen určitý dno či člen určitý cíl of tato blok. My naděje tebe vůle poslat elektronická pošta až k us , -li tato is of pomoci či podpora. My rovněž dodat mysli tebe až k dotyk us pokud jde o Elektronický Blok aby my nabídka aby ar bez cena , a drzý.

My činit mít mnoho blok do cizí jazyk , aby ne my činit někdy bydliště je až k dostat electronically (zavádění) poněvadž my ale délat přístupný člen určitý blok či člen určitý námět aby ar člen určitý nejčetnější dotaz. My dodat mysli tebe až k stále být modlit až k Bůh a až k stále být

dostat instrukce kolem Jemu do četba Nový zákon. My vítat tvůj otázky a poznámky do elektronická pošta.

**&&&

puszka metalowa modlić się za im i tak oni puszka metalowa robić w dalszym ciągu współpracownik

liczniejszy społeczeństwo JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać mi pewien miłość od twój Święty Wyraz (ten Nowy Testament), i ów ty byłby dawać mi duchowy mądrość i orientacja wobec znać ty polepszyć i wobec rozumieć ten okres ów jesteśmy żyjący w. Proszę mi pomóc wobec znać jak wobec zawierać z transakcję ten trudności ów JA jestem skonfrontowany rezygnować codziennie.

Lord Bóg , Współpracownik mi wobec potrzeba wobec znać ty Polepszyć i wobec potrzeba wobec współpracownik inny Chrześcijanie w mój powierzchnia i wokoło ten świat.
JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać ten Elektroniczny książka drużyna i ów który praca od pajęczyny i ów który współpracownik im twój mądrość. JA błagać ów ty byłby współpracownik ten indywidualny członki od ich rodzina (i mój rodzina) wobec nie być duchowo zwodził , oprócz wobec rozumieć ty i ja wobec potrzeba wobec uznawać i następować po ty w na wszelki sposób. i JA zapytać ty wobec czynić tych rzeczy na Boga Jezus , Amen ,

==========

**&&&

Slovenian *Slovenian*

Slovenian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Slovenian Language

slovenian prayer jezuit Kristus molitev Bog kako prositi kako moci slisati svoj zaprositi podati ponuditi komu kaj mi

==========

pri aparatu imeti se za boga , tvorec od vsemirje , bog :

1. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum prositi stvari to rabim prositi

2. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum v vernik vi ter uvaževati kakšen hočeš vzdržati svoj življenje , namesto mi navdušenje svoj lasten hoteti (namen) zgoraj vaš.

3. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj ne pustiti svoj grozen od neznano v postati opravičilo , ali osnova navzlic ne streči you.
4. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj zagledati ter zvedeti kako imeti božji zakon čvrstost rabim (skozi vaš izraziti z besedami biblija) a) zakaj pripetljaj spredaj ter b) zakaj svoj lasten oseben netelesen potovanje.
5. to vi Bog hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj biti brez streči vi več
6. to vi hoteti spomniti se mi pogovarjati se vi prayerwhen) jaz sem uničen ali v težava , namesto težaven odločiti stvari sebi šele skozi svoj človeški čvrstost.
7. to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost ter a srčika poln Biblical modrost tako da jaz hoteti začetni udarec z žogo vi več razpoložljiv.

8. to vi hoteti izročiti mi a zahteva študirati vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija , (novi testament evangelij od John), naprej a oseben osnova
9. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi tako da morem opaziti stvari v biblija (vaš izraziti z besedami) kateri morem osebno tikati se česa , ter to zadostuje pomoč mi razumeti kakšen vi biti brez mi uganjati v svoj življenje.
10. to vi hoteti izročiti mi velik bistroumnost , v razumeti kako razlagati drugim kdo vi ste , ter to jaz domišljavec zmožen zvedeti kako zvedeti ter znanje kako stati pokoncu zakaj vi ter vaš izraziti z besedami (biblija)
11. to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo biti brez znati vi , ter kdo ste krepek v svoj natančen razumeven od vi (Bog); ter to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo hoteti obstati zmožen v podžigati mi v natančen zvedeti kako razpreti biblija izraziti z besedami od resnica (2 plašljiv 215:).
12. to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti imeti velik razumeven približno kateri biblija prevod je najprimernejši , kateri je največ natančen , ter kateri has največ netelesen čvrstost & sila , ter kateri prevod strinjati se s samorasel rokopis to vi vdihniti pisec od novi testament pisati.
13. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi rabiti svoj čas v a dober izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti , ter ne v razsipavati svoj čas naprej napačen ali puhel metoda zadobiti sklepnik v Bog (če že ne ste ne resnično Biblical), ter kraj oni metoda predelki ne dolg pogoj ali trajen netelesen sadje.
14. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi v razumeti kakšen iskati v a cerkvica ali a mesto od častiti , kakšen milosten od vprašanje zaprositi , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi najti vernik ali a pastor s velik netelesen modrost namesto neprisiljen ali napačen odgovor.
15. to vi hoteti vzrok mi spomniti se naučiti se na pamet vaš izraziti z besedami biblija (kot na primer retoromanski 8), tako da morem življati to v svoj srčika ter življati svoj srce

pripravljen , ter obstati radovoljen podati odgovor drugim od upanje to imam približno vi.
16. to vi hoteti privleči ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da svoj lasten teologija ter nauk ujemati se s vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija ter to vi hoteti vzdržnost v pomoč mi znanje kako svoj razumeven od nauk moči obstati izpopolniti tako da svoj lasten življenje lifestyle ter razumeven vzdržnost to live at warefare with s.o. sklepnik eemu vi biti brez to v obstati navzlic.
17. to vi hoteti plan svoj netelesen vpogled (sklep) bolj in bolj , ter to kraj svoj razumeven ali zaznavanje od vi ni natančen , to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti kdo jezuit Kristus resnično je.
18. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen razstati se poljuben napačen cerkveni obredi kateri imam odvisnost naprej , s vaš veder poučevanje v biblija , če sploh kateri od kakšen jaz sem sledeč ni od Bog , ali je nasprotno eemu kakšen hočeš učiti nas približno sledeč vi.
19. to poljuben vojna sila od zlo hoteti ne odvzeti poljuben netelesen razumeven kateri imam , šele precej to jaz hoteti obdržati znanost od kako znati vi ter ne v obstati goljufati dandanes od netelesen prevara.
20. to vi hoteti privleči netelesen čvrstost ter ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da nočem v obstati del od velika gospoda padanje stran ali od poljuben tok kateri domišljavec netelesen ponarejen vam na uslugo ter v vaš svet izraziti z besedami
21. to če je nič to imam velja v svoj življenje , ali vsekakor to imam ne odgovor vam na uslugo kot jaz should življati ter to je preprečljiv mi s vsak izmed obeh pešačenje z vami , ali imetje razumeven , to vi hoteti privleči oni stvari / odgovor / pripetljaj prislon v svoj srce , tako da jaz hoteti odreči se jih v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , ter prav do svoj vrednostni papirji ter posledica , ter to vi hoteti nadomestiti poljuben puhlost ,sadness ali obup v svoj

življenje s veselje od bog , ter to jaz domišljavec več žarišče naprej učenje slediti vi z čitanje vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija

22. to vi hoteti plan svoj oči tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen v jasno zagledati ter pred sodiščem se pismeno obvezati če je a velik prevara približno netelesen predmet , kako v razumeti to fenomen (ali od this pripetljaj) s a Biblical perspektiven , ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost znati ter tako da bom se učil kako v pomoč svoj prijateljstvo ter ljubezen sam sebe, sebi, se (žlahta) ne obstati del od it.

23. to vi hoteti zavarovati to nekoč svoj oči ste odpirač ter svoj srce razumeti božji zakon pomen od tok pripetljaj taking mesto na svetu , to vi hoteti pripraviti se svoj srčika vzeti vaš resnica , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi razumeti kako najti pogum ter čvrstost skozi vaš svet izraziti z besedami , biblija. v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , jaz prositi od this stvari potrditi svoj zahteva v biti znotraj pogodba vaš hoteti , ter vprašam zakaj vaš modrost ter imeti a ljubezen od resnica Amen.

==========

več pravzaprav od stran
kako imeti večen življenje
======

mi smo vesel če to zapisati v seznam (od molitev prošnja v Bog) je zmožen pomagati vi. mi razumeti to maj ne obstati najboljši ali največ uspešen prevod. mi razumeti to so veliko različen ways od iztisljiv mnenje ter izraziti z besedami. če vi življati a nasvet zakaj a rajši prevod , ali če vi hoteti všeč biti zavzeti a tesen znesek od vaš čas pošiljati nasvet v nas , boš pomaganje tisoč od drugi narod tudi , kdo hoteti torej čitanje izpopolniti prevod. mi pogosto življati a nova zaveza

pri roki v vaš jezik ali v jezik to ste redek ali star. če isčeš a nova zaveza v a poseben jezik , prosim napisati rabiti. tudi , mi biti brez v obstati varen ter začeti v biti obhajan to včasih , mi delati oferirati knjiga to ste ne prost ter to delati strošek penez.

šele če vi ne morem privoščiti si nekaj tega oni elektronski knjiga , mi moči pogosto delati mena od elektronski knjiga zakaj pomoč s prevod ali prevod opus. vi nikar ne življati to live at warefare with s.o. a poklicen delavec , šele a reden oseba kdo je zavzet v pomaganje. vi should življati a računalo ali vi should življati postranski v a računalo v vaš tukajšnji knjižnica ali višja gimnazija ali univerza , odkar oni navadno življati rajši vez v stažist v bolnišnici. vi moči tudi navadno ustanoviti vaš lasten oseben prost elektronski verižna srajca račun z tekoč v mail.yahoo.com

prosim zalotiti a važnost za odkriti elektronski verižna srajca ogovor poiskati pravzaprav ali prenehati od to stran. mi upanje boš poslal elektronski verižna srajca v nas , če to je od pomoč ali encouragement. mi tudi podžigati vi v zveza nas zadeven elektronski knjiga to mi oferirati to ste če ne strošek , ter prost.

mi delati življati veliko knjiga v tuji jeziki , šele mi nikar ne zmeraj mesto jih sprejeti electronically (travnato gričevje) zato ker mi šele izdelovanje pri roki knjiga ali predmet to ste največ prošnja. mi podžigati vi v vzdržnost prositi v Bog ter v vzdržnost zvedeti približno njega z čitanje novi testament. mi izreči dobrodošlico vaš vprašanje ter razložiti z elektronski verižna srajca.

==========
==========

&&&

znati vi rajši ter v razumeti epoha od čas to mi smo življenje v.
prosim pomoč mi znati kako v obravnavati težek to jaz sem soočiti s vsak dan. lord Bog , pomoč mi hoteti znanje vi rajši ter hoteti pomoč drugi krščanski v svoj area ter po svetu. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti elektronski knjiga skupina ter oni kdo opus naprej tkalec ter oni kdo pomoč jih vaš modrost. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti pomoč poedinec članstvo od svoj rodbina (ter svoj rodbina) v ne obstati netelesen goljufati , šele v razumeti vi ter hoteti uvaževati ter slediti vi v sleherni izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti. ter jaz zaprositi vi uganjati od this stvari v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit , Amen ,

**&&&

kanila sa gumawa. masiyahan tumulong bawa't isa ng kanila sa hindi may katakutan at sa gunitain atipan ng pawid ka ay ang diyos sino sumagot dasal at sino ay di pagbintangan ng lahat ng bagay.
ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would palakasin ang loob kanila , at atipan ng pawid ka ipagsanggalang kanila , at ang gumawa & magkalinga atipan ng pawid sila ay kumuha di.
ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would ipagsanggalang kanila sa ang tangayin pilitin o iba sagwil atipan ng pawid could saktan kanila o slow kanila itumba.
masiyahan tumulong ako kailan ako gumamit ito bago testamento sa din isipin ng ang mga tao sino may made ito edisyon makukuha , pagayon atipan ng pawid ako maaari magdasal dahil sa kanila at pagayon sila maaari mapatuloy sa tumulong laling marami mga tao ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako a ibigin ng mo banal salita (ang bago testamento), at atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako tangayin dunong at discernment sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa maintindihan ang tukdok ng takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid tayo ay ikinabubuhay di.
masiyahan tumulong ako sa malaman paano sa makitungo kumuha ang mahirap hindi madali atipan ng pawid ako ay confronted kumuha bawa't araw. panginoon diyos , tumulong ako sa magkulang sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa magkulang sa tumulong iba binyagan di akin malawak at sa tabi-tabi ang daigdig. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ang Electronic book itambal at those sino gumawa sa ang website at those sino tumulong kanila mo dunong.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would tumulong ang isang tao pagkakasapi ng kanila mag-anak (at akin mag-anak) sa hindi maaari spiritually dayain , datapuwa't sa maintindihan ka at sa magkulang sa tanggapin at sundan ka di bawa't daan. at ako humingi ka sa gumawa tesis bagay di ang pangalanan ng heswita , susugan ,

&&&

joten he kanisteri jatkaa jotta auttaa enemmän ihmiset I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus we lempiä -lta sinun Pyhä Sana (Veres Jälkisäädös), ja että te kimmoisuus we henki- viisaus ja arvostelukyky jotta osata te vedonlyöjä ja jotta käsittää aika -lta aika että me aari asuen kotona. Haluta auttaa we jotta osata kuinka jotta antaa avulla hankala että I-KIRJAIN olen asettaa vastakkain avulla joka aika. Haltija Jumala , Auttaa we jotta haluta jotta osata te Vedonlyöjä ja jotta haluta jotta auttaa toinen Kristitty kotona minun kohta ja liepeillä maailma.

I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus Elektroninen kirjanpidollinen joukkue ja ne joka aikaansaada model after kudos ja ne joka auttaa heidät sinun viisaus. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te auttaa yksilö jäsenmäärä -lta heidän heimo (ja minun heimo) jotta ei olla henkisesti eksyttää , ainoastaan jotta käsittää te ja jotta haluta jotta hyväksyä ja harjoittaa te kotona joka elämäntapa. ja I-KIRJAIN anoa te jotta ajaa nämä tavarat kotona maine -lta Jeesus , Vastuunalainen ,

==========

**&&&

Behag hjälpa mig dem till vara köpa duktig verk fort , och göra mer Elektronisk bokna tillgänglig Behag hjälpa mig dem till har alla resurserna , pengarna , den styrka och tiden så pass de behov for att kunde hålla arbetande till deras. Behag hjälpa mig den här så pass de/vi/du/ni är del om spannen så pass hjälp dem på en daglig basis. Behaga ger dem den styrka till fortsätta och ger var av dem den ande förståndet för den verk så pass du vilja dem till gör. Behag hjälpa mig var av dem till inte har rädsla och till minas så pass du er den Gud vem svar bön och vem er han i lidelse av allting.
JAG be så pass du skulle uppmuntra dem , och så pass du skydda dem , och den verk & ministären så pass de er förlovad i.
JAG be så pass du skulle skydda dem från den Ande Pressar eller annan hinder så pass kunde skada dem eller långsam dem ned. Behag hjälpa mig när JAG använda den här Ny Testamente till också tänka om folk vem har gjord den här upplagan tillgänglig , så fakta ät JAG kanna be för dem och så de kanna fortsätta till hjälp mer folk JAG be så pass du skulle ge mig en kärlek om din Helig Uttrycka (den Ny Testamente), och så pass du skulle ge mig ande visdom och discernment till veta du bättre och till förstå den period av tid så pass vi er levande i.
Behag hjälpa mig till veta hur till ha att göra med svårigheten så pass JAG er stillt överför var dag. Vår Herre och Frälsare Gud , Hjälpa mig till vilja till veta du Bättre och till vilja till hjälp annan Kristen i min areal och i omkrets det värld. JAG be så pass du skulle ger den Elektronisk bok slå sig ihop och den här vem arbeta på den spindelväv och den här vem hjälp dem din visdom.
JAG be så pass du skulle hjälp individuellt medlemmen av deras familj (och min familj) till inte bli spiritually lurat , utom till förstå du och mig till vilja till accept och följa du i varje väg. och JAG fråga du till gör de här sakerna inne om namn av Jesus , Samarbetsvillig ,

**&&&

kærlighed til jeres Hellig Ord (den Ny Testamente), og at jer ville indrømme mig appel klogskab og discernment hen til kende jer bedre og hen til opfatte den periode at vi er nulevende i.
Behage hjælp mig hen til kende hvor hen til omhandle den problemer at Jeg er stillet over for hver dag. Lord God , Hjælp mig hen til ville gerne kende jer Bedre og hen til ville gerne hjælp anden Christians i mig område og omkring den jord.

JEG bed at jer ville indrømme den Elektronisk skrift hold og dem hvem arbejde med den website og dem hvem hjælp sig jeres klogskab. JEG bed at jer ville hjælp den individ medlemmer i deres slægt (og mig slægt) hen til ikke være spiritually narrede , men hen til opfatte jer og hen til ville gerne optage og komme efter jer i al mulig måde. og JEG opfordre jer hen til lave disse sager i den benævne i Jesus , Amen ,

**&&&

ресурсы, деньг, прочность и время которые они для того чтобы мочь держать работать для вас. Пожалуйста помогите тем будут частью команды помогает им на ежедневное основание. Пожалуйста дайте им прочность для того чтобы продолжать и давать каждому из их духовное вникание для работы что вы хотите их сделать. Пожалуйста помогите каждому из их не иметь страх и не вспоминать что вы будете богом отвечают молитве и in charge of все. Я молю что вы ободрили их, и что вы защищаете их, и работа & министерство что они включены внутри.

Я молю что вы защитили их от духовных усилий или других препон смогли повредить им или замедлить им вниз. Пожалуйста помогите мне когда я использую этот новый testament также для того чтобы думать людей делали этот вариант имеющейся, так, что я смогу помолить для их и поэтому их смогите продолжать помочь больше людей.

Я молю что вы дали мне влюбленность вашего святейшего слова (Новыйа завет), и что вы дали мне духовные премудрость и распознание для того чтобы знать вас более лучше и понять периодо времени котором мы живем в. Пожалуйста помогите мне суметь как общаться с затруднениями что я confronted с каждым днем. Лорд Бог, помогает мне хотеть знать вас более лучше и хотеть помочь другим христианкам в моей области и вокруг мира.

Я молю что вы дали электронную команду и те книги помогают им ваша премудрость. Я молю что вы помогли индивидуальным членам их семьи (и моей семьи) духовност быть обманутым, но понять вас и хотеть принять и последовать за вас в каждой дороге. Также дайте нам комфорт и наведение в эти времена и я

спрашиваем, что вы делаете эти вещи in the name of сынок бога, jesus christ, аминь,

&&&

определителен член работа & министерство този те сте задължавам in. АЗ моля този ти уж защитавам тях от определителен член Духовен Сила или друг пречка този p.t. от can вреда тях или бавен тях голо възвишение. Харесвам помагам me кога АЗ употреба този Нов Завещание към също мисля на определителен член хора кой имам p.t. и p.p. от make този издание наличен , така този АЗ мога моля за тях и така те мога продължавам към помагам повече хора АЗ моля този ти уж давам me а любов на your Свят Дума (определителен член Нов Завещание), и този ти уж давам me духовен мъдрост и различаване към зная ти по-добър и към разбирам определителен член период на време този ние сте жив in. Харесвам помагам me към зная как към раздавам с определителен член мъчен този АЗ съм изправям пред с всеки ден.

Лорд Бог , Помагам me към липса към зная ти По-добър и към липса към помагам друг Християнски in my площ и наоколо определителен член свят.

АЗ моля този ти уж давам определителен член Electronic книга впряг и от that кой работа на определителен член website и от that кой помагам тях your мъдрост. АЗ моля този ти уж помагам определителен член личен членство на техен семейство (и my семейство) към не бъда духовен измамвам , но към разбирам ти и към липса към приемам и следвам ти in всеки път. и АЗ питам ти към правя тези нещо in определителен член име на Йезуит , Amen ,

&&&

etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime (belgili tanımlık İncil), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülat adl. şu I am karşı koymak ile her gün. efendi mabut , yardım etmek beni -e doğru istemek -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru yardım etmek diğer Hristiyan içinde benim alan ve çevrede belgili tanımlık dünya. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek belgili tanımlık elektronik kitap takım ve o kim iş üstünde belgili tanımlık website ve o kim yardım etmek onları senin akıllılık.
I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yardım etmek belgili tanımlık bireysel aza -in onların aile (ve benim aile) -e doğru değil var olmak ruhanî aldatmak , ama -e doğru anlamak sen ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru almak ve izlemek sen içinde her yol. ve I sormak sen -e doğru yapmak bunlar eşya adına Isa , amin ,

==========

**&&&

hakkında sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek belgili tanımlık insanlar -den sorumlu için yapım bu elektronik kitap elde edilebilir. mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru muktedir iş hızlı , ve yapmak daha elektronik kitap elde edilebilir mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru -si olmak tüm belgili tanımlık kaynak , belgili tanımlık para , belgili tanımlık güç ve belgili tanımlık zaman adl.
şu onlar lüzum için muktedir almak çalışma için sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek o adl. şu are bölüm -in belgili tanımlık takım adl. şu yardım etmek onları üstünde an her temel. mutlu etmek vermek onları belgili tanımlık güç -e doğru devam etmek ve vermek her -in onları belgili tanımlık ruhanî basiret için belgili tanımlık iş adl.

şu sen istemek onları -e doğru yapmak. mutlu etmek yardım etmek her -in onları -e doğru değil -si olmak korkmak ve -e doğru anımsamak adl. şu sen are belgili tanımlık mabut kim yanıt dua ve kim bkz. be içinde fiyat istemek -in her şey. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yüreklendirmek onları , ve adl. şu sen korumak onları , ve belgili tanımlık iş & bakanlık adl. şu onlar are meşgul içinde. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti korumak onları --dan belgili tanımlık ruhanî güç ya da diğer engel adl.

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da düşün belgili tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime (belgili tanımlık İncil), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülat adl.

şu I am karşı koymak ile her gün. efendi mabut , yardım etmek beni -e doğru istemek -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru yardım etmek diğer Hristiyan içinde benim alan ve çevrede belgili tanımlık dünya. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek belgili tanımlık elektronik kitap takım ve o kim iş üstünde belgili tanımlık website ve o kim yardım etmek onları senin akıllılık.
I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yardım etmek belgili tanımlık bireysel aza -in onların aile (ve benim aile) -e doğru değil var olmak ruhanî aldatmak , ama -e doğru anlamak sen ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru almak ve izlemek sen içinde her yol. ve I sormak sen -e doğru yapmak bunlar eşya adına Isa , amin ,

**&&&

Kako za naći predaja iz urok Raspoloženje

Kako za zasluga određeni član istinit Bog nad Nebo

Kako otkriti određeni član Hrišćanin Bog
Kako za moliti za Bog droz Isus Krist
JA imati nikada molitva pre nego
Važan za Bog
Bog željan ljubavi svaki osoba osoba

Isus Krist moći pomoć
Se Bog Biti stalo moj život
Molitva Traženju

stvar taj te moć oskudica za uzeti u obzir govorenje za Bog okolo Molitva Traženju kod te , okolo te

=========

Govorenje za Bog , određeni član Kreator nad određeni član Svemir , određeni član Gospodar :

1. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za moliti određeni član stvar taj JA potreba za moliti 2. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za verovati te pa primiti šta te oskudica raditi s moj život , umjesto mene uznijeti moj vlastiti volja (namera) iznad vaš.

3. taj te davati mene ponuditi ne career moj bojazan nad određeni član nepoznat za postati određeni član isprika , inače određeni član osnovica umjesto mene ne za služiti you.
4. taj te davati mene ponuditi vidjeti pa učiti kako za imati određeni član duhovni sway JA potreba (droz tvoj riječ

Biblija) jedan) umjesto određeni član događaj ispred pa P) umjesto moj vlastiti crew duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog davati mene ponuditi oskudica za služiti Te briny

6. Taj te podsetiti mene za razgovarati sa te prayerwhen) JA sam frustriran inače u problemima , umjesto težak za odluka stvar ja sam jedini droz moj ljudsko biće sway.

7. Taj te davati mene Mudrost pa jedan srce ispunjen s Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA služiti te briny delotvorno.

8. Taj te davati mene jedan želja za učenje tvoj riječ , Biblija , (određeni član Novi Zavjet Evanđelje nad Zahod), na temelju jedan crew osnovica 9. taj te davati pomoć za mene tako da JA sam u mogućnosti za obaveštenje stvar unutra Biblija (tvoj riječ) šta JA moći osobno vezati za , pa taj volja pomoć mene shvatiti šta te oskudica mene raditi unutra moj život.

10. Taj te davati mene velik raspoznavanje , za shvatiti kako za objasniti za ostali tko te biti , pa taj JA moći učiti kako učiti pa knotkle kako za pristajati uza što te pa tvoj riječ (Biblija)

11. Taj te donijeti narod (inače websites) unutra moj život tko oskudica za knotkle te , pa tko biti jak unutra njihov precizan sporazum nad te (Bog); pa Taj te donijeti narod (inače websites) unutra moj život tko će biti u mogućnosti za ohrabriti mene za točno učiti kako za podeliti Biblija reč nad istina (2 Timotej 215:).

12. Taj te pomoć mene učiti za imati velik sporazum okolo šta Biblija prikaz 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu najbolji , šta 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu većina precizan , pa šta je preko

duhovni sway & snaga , pa šta prikaz složiti se s određeni član izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut određeni član autorstvo nad određeni član Novi Zavjet za pisati.

13. Taj te davati ponuditi mene za korist moj vrijeme unutra jedan dobar put , pa ne za uzaludnost moj vrijeme na temelju Neistinit inače prazan metod za dobiti zaglavni kamen za Bog (ipak taj nisu vjerno Biblijski), pa kuda tim metod proizvod nijedan dug rok inače trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te davati pomoć za mene za shvatiti šta za tražiti unutra jedan crkva inače jedan mjesto nad zasluga , šta rod nad sumnja za pitati , pa taj te pomoć mene za naći vernik inače jedan parson s velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lak inače neistinit odgovor.

15. taj te uzrok mene za sećati se za sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (takav kao Latinluk 8), tako da JA moći imati pik na moj srce pa imati moj pamćenje spreman , pa biti spreman za davati dobro odgovarati ostali nad određeni član nadati se taj JA imati okolo te.

16. Taj te donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj vlastiti teologija pa doktrina za slagati tvoj riječ , Biblija pa taj te nastaviti za pomoć mene knotkle kako moj sporazum nad doktrina moći poboljšati tako da moj vlastiti život , stil života pa sporazum nastavlja da bude zaglavni kamen za šta te oskudica to da bude umjesto mene.

17. Taj te otvoren moj duhovni uvid (zaključak) sve više , pa taj kuda moj sporazum inače percepcija nad te nije precizan , taj te pomoć mene učiti tko Isus Krist vjerno 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu.

18. Taj te davati ponuditi mene tako da JA moći za odvojen iko neistinit obredni šta JA imati zavisnost na temelju , iz

tvoj jasan poučavanje unutra Biblija , ako postoje nad šta JA sam sledeće nije nad Bog , inače 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u suprotnosti sa šta te oskudica za poučavati nama okolo sledeće te.

19. Taj iko sile nad urok ne oduteti iko duhovni sporazum šta JA imati , ipak radije taj JA zadržati određeni član znanje nad kako za knotkle te pa ne da bude lukav unutra ovih dan nad duhovni varka.

20. Taj te donijeti duhovni sway pa ponuditi mene tako da JA volja ne da bude dio nad određeni član Velik Koji pada Daleko inače nad iko pokret šta postojati produhovljeno krivotvoriti za te pa za tvoj Svet Riječ

21. Taj da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu bilo što taj JA imati ispunjavanja unutra moj život , inače iko put taj JA ne imate odgovaranje za te ace JA treba imati pa taj 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu sprječavanje mene iz oba hodanje s te , inače imajući sporazum , taj te donijeti tim stvar / odgovor / događaj leđa u moj pamćenje , tako da JA odreći se njima u ime Isus Krist , pa svi nad njihov vrijednosni papiri pa posledica , pa taj te opet staviti iko praznina ,sadness inače očajavati unutra moj život s određeni član Radost nad određeni član Gospodar , pa taj JA postojati briny usredotočen na temelju znanje za sledii te kod čitanje tvoj riječ , određeni član Biblija

22. Taj te otvoren moj oči tako da JA moći za jasno vidjeti pa prepoznati da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu jedan Velik Varka okolo Duhovni tema , kako za shvatiti današji fenomen (inače ovih događaj) iz jedan Biblijski perspektiva , pa taj te davati mene mudrost za knotkle i tako taj JA volja učiti kako za pomoć moj prijatelj pa voljen sam sebe (rodbina) ne postojati dio nad it.

23. Taj te osigurati taj jednom moj oči biti otvoreni pa moj pamćenje shvatiti određeni član duhovni izražajnost nad trenutni zbivanja uzimanje mjesto unutra određeni član svet , taj te pripremiti moj srce prihvatiti tvoj istina , pa taj te pomoć mene shvatiti kako za naći hrabrost pa sway droz tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. U ime Isus Krist , JA tražiti ovih stvar potvrđujući moj želja da bude složno tvoj volja , pa JA sam iskanje tvoj mudrost pa za imati jedan ljubav nad određeni član Istina Da

==========

Briny podno Stranica
Kako za imati Vječan Život

======

Nama biti dearth da današji foil (nad molitva traženju za Bog) 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u mogućnosti za pomoći te. Nama shvatiti današji ne može biti određeni član najbolji inače većina delotvoran prevod. Nama shvatiti taj onde biti mnogobrojan različit putevi nad izraziv misao pa reči. Da te imati jedan sugestija umjesto jedan bolji prevod , inače da te sličan za uzeti jedan malen količina nad tvoj vrijeme za poslati sugestija nama , te će biti pomaganje hiljadu nad ostali narod isto , tko volja onda čitanje određeni član poboljšan prevod. Nama često imati jedan Novi Zavjet raspoloživ unutra tvoj jezik inače unutra jezik taj biti redak inače star.

Da te biti handsome umjesto jedan Novi Zavjet unutra jedan specifičan jezik , ugoditi pisati nama. Isto , nama oskudica da bude siguran pa probati za komunicirati taj katkada , nama činiti ponuda knjiga taj nisu Slobodan pa taj činiti koštati novac. Ipak da te ne moći priuštiti neki od tim elektronički knjiga , nama moći često činiti dobro razmena

nad elektronički knjiga umjesto pomoć s prevod inače prevod posao.

Te ne morati postojati jedan stručan radnik , jedini jedan pravilan osoba tko 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu zainteresiran za pomaganje. Te treba imati jedan računar inače te treba imati pristup za jedan računar kod tvoj meštanin biblioteka inače univerzitet inače univerzitet , otada tim obično imati bolji spoj za određeni član Internet. Te moći isto obično utemeljiti tvoj vlastiti crew SLOBODAN elektronski pošta račun kod lijeganje mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti maloprije otkriti određeni član elektronski pošta adresa smješten podno inače određeni član kraj nad današji stranica. Nama nadati se te volja poslati elektronski pošta nama , da današji 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu nad pomoć inače hrabrenje. Nama isto ohrabriti te za dodir nama u vezi sa Elektronički Knjiga taj nama ponuda taj biti van koštati , pa slobodan.

Nama činiti imati mnogobrojan knjiga unutra stran jezik , ipak nama ne uvijek mjesto njima za primiti elektronski (skidati podatke) zato nama jedini napraviti raspoloživ određeni član knjiga inače određeni član tema taj biti preko zatražen. Nama ohrabriti te za nastaviti za moliti za Bog pa za nastaviti učiti okolo Njemu kod čitanje određeni član Novi Zavjet. Nama dobrodošao tvoj sumnja pa primedba kod elektronski pošta.

**&&&

continua la spre ajutor mai mult oameni I pray that tu trec.de la will dă-mi o dragoste de al tău Holy Cuvînt (art.hot. Nou Testament), şi that tu trec.de la will acordă-mi spirit wisdom şi discernment la spre know tu better şi la spre understand art.hot. perioadă de timp that noi sîntem viu înăuntru.
Te rog ajută-mă la spre know cum la spre deal cu art.hot. difficulties that I sînt confronted cu fiecare zi. Lord Dumnezeu , Ajută-mă help la spre nevoie la spre know tu Better şi la spre nevoie la spre ajutor alt Creştin înăuntru meu arie şi around art.hot. lume. I pray that tu trec.de la will a da art.hot.
Electronic carte team şi aceia cine work pe website şi aceia cine ajutor pe ei al tău wisdom. I pray that tu trec.de la will ajutor art.hot. individual members de lor familie (şi meu familie) la spre nu a fi spiritually deceived , numai la spre understand tu şi eu la spre nevoie la spre accent şi a urma tu înăuntru fiecare way. şi I a intreba tu la spre a face aceştia things în nume de Jesus , Amen ,

---

**&&&

Молитва к
бога как помолить к
бога как бог может услышать моему
молитве как спросить, что бог дал помощь к мне
как найти духовное наведение
как найти deliverance от злейшего
духов как поклониться поистине бог
рая как найти христианское
бога как помолить к богу до
jesus christ я никогда не молила перед
важным к влюбленностям бога
бога каждое индивидуальное
jesus, котор персоны christ может помочь
делает внимательность бога о моих вещах
запросов молитве
жизни вы могли хотеть для рассмотрения поговорить к
богу о запросах молитве
вами, о вас

==========

Говорящ к богу, создатель вселенного, лорд:

1. вы дали бы к мне смелости помолить вещи я для того чтобы помолить

2. вы дали бы к мне смелости верить вам и принимать вы хотите сделать с моей жизнью, вместо меня exalting мои воля (намерие) над твоим.

3. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы не препятствовать моим страхам неисвестня стать отговорками, или основа для меня, котор нужно не служить вы. 4. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы

увидеть и выучить как иметь духовную прочность я (через ваше слово библия) а) для случаев вперед и б) для моего собственного личного духовного путешествия.

5. Что вы бог дали мне помощь для того чтобы хотеть служить вы больше

6. Что вы remind, что я разговаривал с вами (prayer)when я себя расстроьте или в затруднении, вместо пытаться разрешить вещи только через мою людскую прочность.

7. Что вы дали мне премудрость и сердце заполнило с библейской премудростью так НОП я служил бы вы эффективно.

8. Что вы дали мне желание изучить ваше слово, библию, (Новыйа завет Gospel john), on a personal basis,

9. вы дали бы помощи к мне так, что я буду заметить вещи в библии (вашем слове) я могу лично отнести к, и которой поможет мне понять вы хотите меня сделать в моей жизни.

10. Что вы дали мне большое распознание, для того чтобы понять как объяснить к другим которые вы, и что я мог выучить как выучить и суметь как стоять вверх для вас и вашего слова (библии)

11. Что вы принесли людей (или websites) в моей жизни хотят знать вас, и которые сильны в их точном вникании вас (бог); и то вы принесли бы людей (или websites) в моей жизни будет ободрить меня точно выучить как разделить библию слово правды (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Что вы помогли мне выучить иметь большое вникание о который вариант библии самые лучшие, который самый точный, и который имеет самые духовные прочность & силу, и которая вариант соглашается с первоначально рукописями что вы воодушевили авторы Новыйа завет написать.

13. Что вы дали помощь к мне для использования моего времени в хорошей дороге, и для того чтобы не расточительствовать мое время на ложных или пустых методах получить closer to бог (но то не будьте поистине библейск), и где те методы не производят никакой долгосрочный или lasting духовный плодоовощ.

14. Что вы дали помощь к мне понять look for в церков или месте поклонения, что виды вопросов, котор нужно спросить, и что вы помогли мне найти верующих или pastor с большой духовной премудростью вместо легких или ложных ответов.

15. вы причинили бы меня вспомнить для того чтобы запомнить ваше слово библия (such as Romans 8), так, что я смогу иметь его в моем сердце и иметь мой разум быть подготовленным, и готово дать ответ к другому из упования которое я имею о вас.

16. Что вы принесли помощь к мне так НОП мои собственные теология и доктрины для того чтобы согласиться с вашим словом, библией и что вы продолжались помочь мне суметь как мое вникание доктрины можно улучшить так, что мои собственные жизнь, lifestyle и понимать будут продолжаться быть closer to вы хотите их быть для меня.

17. Что вы раскрыли мою духовную проницательность (заключения) больше и больше, и что где мои вникание или воспринятие вас не точны, что вы помогли мне выучить jesus christ поистине.

18. Что вы дали помощь к мне так НОП я мог бы отделить любые ложные ритуалы я зависел на, от ваших ясных преподавательств в библии, если любое из, то я following не бога, или противоположны к вы хотите для того чтобы научить нам - о следовать за вами.

19. Что любые усилия зла take away нисколько духовное вникание я имею, но довольно что я сохранил знание как знать вас и быть обманутым внутри these days духовного обмана.

20. Что вы принесли духовную прочность и помогли к мне так НОП я не буду частью большой падать прочь или любого движения было бы духовност counterfeit к вам и к вашему святейшему слову.

21. То если что-нибыдь, то я делал в моей жизни, или любая дорога что я не отвечал к вам по мере того как я должен иметь и то предотвращает меня от или гулять с вами, или иметь понимать, что вы принесли те things/responses/events back into мой разум, так НОП я отречься бы от их in the name of jesus christ, и все из их влияний и последствий, и что вы заменили любые emptiness, тоскливость или despair в моей жизни с утехой лорда, и что я больше был сфокусирован на учить последовать за вами путем читать ваше слово, библия.

22. Что вы раскрыли мои глаза так НОП я мог бы ясно увидеть и узнать если будет большой обман о духовных темах, то как понять это явление (или эти случаи) от

библейской перспективы, и что вы дали мне премудрость для того чтобы знать и так НОП я выучу как помочь моим друзьям и полюбил одни (родственники) для того чтобы не быть частью ее.

23 Что вы обеспечили что раз мои глаза раскрыны и мой разум понимает духовное значение текущие события принимая место в мире, что вы подготовили мое сердце для того чтобы признавать вашу правду, и что вы помогли мне понять как найти смелость и прочность через ваше святейшее слово, библию. In the name of jesus christ, я прошу эти вещи подтверждая мое желание быть в соответствии вашей волей, и я прошу ваша премудрость и иметь влюбленность правды, Аминь.

==========

Больше на дне страницы
как иметь вечнаяа жизнь
======

Мы радостны если этот список (запросов молитве к богу) может помочь вам. Мы понимаем это не может быть самый лучший или самый эффективный перевод. Мы понимаем что будут много по-разному дорог выражать мысли и слова. Если вы имеете предложение для более лучшего перевода, или если вы хотел были бы принять малое количество вашего времени послать предложения к нам, то вы будете помогать тысячам людях также, которые после этого прочитают улучшенный перевод. Мы часто имеем новый testament имеющийся в вашем языке или в языках редко или старо. Если вы смотрите для нового testament в специфически языке, то пожалуйста напишите к нам.

Также, мы хотим быть уверены и пытаемся связывать то иногда, мы предлагаем книги которые не свободно и которые стоит деньг. Но если вы не можете позволять некоторые из тех электронных книг, то мы можем часто делать обмен электронных книг для помощи с переводом или работой перевода. Вы не должны быть профессиональным работником, только регулярно персона которая заинтересована в помогать.

Вы должны иметь компьютер или вы должны иметь доступ к компьютеру на ваших местных архиве или коллеже или университете, в виду того что те обычно имеют более лучшие соединения к интернету.

Вы можете также обычно устанавливать ваш собственный личный СВОБОДНО учет электроннаяа почта путем идти к mail.yahoo.com пожалуйста принимаете момент для того чтобы считать адрес после того как электроннаяа почта вы расположены на дне или конце этой страницы.

Мы надеемся вы пошлет электроннаяа почта к нам, если это помощи или поощрения. Мы также ободряем вас связаться мы относительно электронных книг мы предлагаем тому без цены, и свободно, котор мы имеем много книг в иностранных языках, но мы всегда не устанавливаем их для того чтобы получить электронно (download) потому что мы только делаем имеющеся книги или темы которые спрашивать. Мы ободряем вас продолжать помолить к богу и продолжить выучить о ем путем читать Новыйа завет. Мы приветствуем ваши вопросы и комментарии электроннаяа почта.

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

&&&

الرجاء مساعدة كل من هم على الخوف والتذكر
إن أنت الله الذي جوب الصلاة والمسؤول عن كل شيء.

أدعو الله أن تفضلتم تشجيعهم ، وانكم حماية ، والعمل &
فيه نوفر أمنهم يشاركون أزر

أدعو الله أن تفضلتم حماية من القوات الروحية وغيرها من
العقبات التي يمكن أن يضرهم وبطء منها على السفل.

الرجاء مساعدتي عندما استخدم هذه عدة جديد لنفكر أيضا
الناس الذين جعلوا من هذه الطبعة المتاحة ، حتى استطيع أن
يصلى عليها وحتى يتسنى لهم الاستمرار في مساعدة عدد
الكبر من الناس.

(الجديد) قسم العهد (أو) تعطيني حب لكل كلمة المقدس ، أو
الروحية أو الحكمة أو اللطف أن تعرف أنك سوف تعطيني
الفضل لهم والفترة الزمنية التي نعيش فيها.

الرجاء مساعدتي في معرفة كيفية التعامل مع الصعوبات
التي تواجه أنني كل يوم. الله يساعدني ترى أن
تعرف أنك الفضل ونريد أن نساعد الآخرين المسيحيين في
بلدي المنطقة وحول العالم.

الذين وأذن بخ الله كم أن يعطي الكتاب الالكترونين المنتخب
تساعدهم حكمتكم.

أدعو الله كلما أن يساعد أفراد أسرتها (وعائلتي) الذي
الطرق. ولكن فهم بكم وترى قبول ومتابعة كلما بكل ، وحيا

أن كم أن بطلب من كم ، واطلب والتوجيه في هذه الأوقات
أن يعطي كما المتعة والتوجيه في هذه الأشياء في إسم يوسع ، أمين
==========
==========

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember
that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual

Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom. God, help me to understand you better. Please help my family to understand you better also.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus , Amen,

==========

**&&&

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

A FEW BOOKS for NEW CHRISTIANS

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

King James Version – The best and ideal would be the text of the 1611, [referring to the 66 books of the Old and New Testaments] as produced by the original translators.

Geneva Bible – Version of the Old Testament and New Testament produced starting around 1560. Produced with the help of T (Beza)., who also produced an accurate LATIN version of the New Testament, based on the Textus Receptus.

The Geneva Bible (several Editions of it) are available – as of this writing at www.archive.org in PDF

Bible of Jay Green – Jay Green was the Translator for the Trinitarian Bible Society. His work is based on the Ancient Koine Greek Text (Textus Receptus) from which he translated directly. His work encompasses both Hebrew as well as Koine Greek (The Greek spoken at the time of Jesus Christ).

The Translation of the New Testament [of Jay Green] can be found online in PDF for Free

R-La grande charte d'Angleterre ; ouvrage précédé d'un Précis – This is simply the MAGNA CHARTA, which recognizes liberty for everyone.

Gallagher, Mason - Was the Apostle Peter ever at Rome

Cannon of the Old Testament and the New Testament
or Why the Bible is Complete without the Apocrypha and unwritten Traditions by Professor Archibald Alexander Princeton Theological Seminary
1851 - Presbyterian Board of Publications. [available online Free]

Historical Evidences of the Truth of the Scripture Records WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE DOUBTS AND DISCOVERIES OF MODERN TIMES. by George Rawlinson - Lectures Delivered at Oxford University [available online Free]

The Apostolicity of Trinitarianism - by George Stanley Faber - 1832 – 3 Vol / 3 Tomes [available online Free]

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the primitive church ; and to involve contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself (1847)
by James Endell Tyler, 1789-1851

Calvin defended : a memoir of the life, character, and principles of John Calvin (1909) by Smyth, Thomas, 1808-1873 ; Publish: Philadelphia : Presbyterian Board of Publication. [available online Free]

The Supreme Godhead of Christ, the Corner-stone of Christianity by W. Gordon - 1855[available online Free]

A history of the work of redemption containing the outlines of a body of divinity ...
Author: Edwards, Jonathan, 1703-1758.
Publication Info: Philadelphia,: Presbyterian board of publication, [available online Free]

The origin of pagan idolatry ascertained from historical testimony and circumstantial evidence. - by George Stanley Faber - 1816 3 Vol. / 3 Tomes [available online Free]

The Seventh General Council, the Second of Nicaea, Held A.D. 787, in which the Worship of Images was established - based on early documents by Rev. John Mendham - 1850 [documents how this far-reaching Council went away from early Christianity and the New Testament]

Worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler [available online Free]

The Papal System from its origin to the present time
A Historical Sketch of every doctrine, claim and practice of the Church of Rome by William Cathcart, DD
1872 – [available online Free]

The Protestant exiles of Zillerthal; their persecutions and expatriation from the Tyrol, on separating from the Romish church – [available online Free]

An essay on apostolical succession- being a defence of a genuine ministry – by Rev Thomas Powell - 1846

An inquiry into the history and theology of the ancient Vallenses and Albigenses; as exhibiting, agreeably to the promises, the perpetuity of the sincere church of Christ Publish info London, Seeley and Burnside, - by George Stanley Faber - 1838 [available online Free]

The Israel of the Alps. A complete history of the Waldenses and their colonies (1875) by Alexis Muston (History of the Waldensians) – 2 Vol/ 2 Tome – Available in English and Separately ALSO in French [available online Free]

Encouragement for Women

Amy Charmichael

AMY CARMICHAEL - From Sunrise Land
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL - Lotus buds (1910)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL - Overweights of joy (1906)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Walker of Tinnevelly (1916)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -After Everest ; the experiences of a mountaineer and medical mission (1936)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -The continuation of a story ([1914

[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Ragland, pioneer (1922)
[available online Free]

**&&&

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

HISTORY OF FRENCH CHRISTIANS

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

La Bible Française de Calvin V 1
[available online Free]

La Bible Française de Calvin V 2
[available online Free]

VAUDOIS - A memoir of Félix Neff, pastor of the High Alps [available online Free]

La France Protestante - ou, Vies des protestants français par Haag – 1856 – 6 Tomes [available online Free]

Musée des protestans célèbres

Étude sur les Académies Protestantes en France au xvie et au xviie siècle – Bourchenin – 1882 [available online Free]

Les plus anciennes mélodies de l'église protestante de Strasbourg et leurs auteurs [microform] (1928) [available online Free]

L'Israel des Alpes: Première histoire complète des Vaudois du Piémont et de leurs colonies
Par Alexis Muston ; Publié par Marc Ducloux, 1851
(2 Tomes) [available online Free]

GALLICA – http://gallica.bnf.fr

Histoire ecclésiastique – 3 Tomes - by Théodore de Bèze, [available online Free]

BEZE-Sermons sur l'histoire de la résurrection de Notre-Seigneur Jésus-Christ [available online Free]

DE BEZE - Confession de la foy chrestienne [available online Free]

Vie de J. Calvin by Théodore de Bèze, [available online Free]

Confession d'Augsbourg (français). 1550-Melanchthon [available online Free]

La BIBLE-l'éd. de, Genève-par F. Perrin, 1567 [available online Free]

Hobbes - Léviathan ou La matière, la forme et la puissance d'un état ecclésiastique et civil [available online Free]

L'Église et l'État à Genève du vivant de Calvin
Roget, Amédée (1825-1883).
[available online Free]

LUTHER-Commentaire de l'épître aux Galates [available online Free]

Petite chronique protestante de France [available online Free]

Histoire de la guerre des hussites et du Concile de Basle
2 Tomes [recheck for accuracy]

Les Vaudois et l'Inquisition-par Th. de Cauzons (1908) [available online Free]

Glossaire vaudois-par P.-M. Callet [available online Free]

Musée des protestans célèbres ou Portraits et notices biographiques et littéraires des personnes les plus éminens dans l'histoire de la réformation et du protestantisme par une société de gens de lettres [available online Free]
(publ. par Mr. G. T. Doin; Publication : Paris : Weyer : Treuttel et Wurtz : Scherff [et al.], 1821-1824 - 6 vol./6 Tomes : ill. ; in-8
Doin, Guillaume-Tell (1794-1854). Éditeur scientifique)

Notions élémentaires de grammaire comparée pour servir à l'étude des trois langues classiques [available online Free]

Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus. Tomus I : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie...
(Estienne, Henri (1528-1598). Auteur du texte Tomus I,II,III,IV : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie; Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus) [available online Free]

La liberté chrétienne; étude sur le principe de la piéte chez Luther ; Strasbourg, Librairie Istra, 1922 - Will, Robert [available online Free]

Bible-N.T.(francais)-1523 - Lefèvre d'Étaples [available online Free]

Calvin considéré comme exégète - Par Auguste Vesson [available online Free]

Reuss, Rodolphe - Les églises protestantes d'Alsace pendant la Révolution (1789-1802) [available online Free]

WEBBER-Ethique_protestante-L'éthique protestante et l'esprit du capitalisme (1904-1905) [available online Free]

French Protestantism, 1559-1562 (1918)
Kelly, Caleb Guyer -[available online Free]

History of the French Protestant Refugees, from the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes 1854 [available online Free]

The History of the French, Walloon, Dutch and Other Foreign Protestant Refugees Settled in 1846 [available online Free]

**&&&

Biblia en lengua española traduzida palabra por palabra de la verdad hebrayca-FERRARA

Biblia. Español11602-translaciones por Cypriano de Valera (misspelled occasionally as Cypriano de Varela) [available online Free]

Reina Valera 1602 – New Testament Available at www.archive.org [available online Free]

La Biblia : que es, los sacros libros del Vieio y Nuevo Testamento

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532-1625
Los dos tratados del papa, i de la misa - escritos por Cipriano D. Valera ; i por él publicados primero el a. 1588, luego el a. 1599; i ahora fielmente reimpresos [Madrid], 1851 [available online Free]

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532?-1625
Aviso a los de la iglesia romana, sobre la indiccion de jubiléo, por la bulla del papa Clemente octavo.
English Title = An ansvvere or admonition to those of the Church of Rome, touching the iubile, proclaimed by the bull, made and set foorth by Pope Clement the eyght, for the yeare of our Lord. 1600. Translated out of French [available online Free]

Spanish Protestants in the Sixteenth Century by Cornelius August Wilkens French [available online Free]

Historia de Los Protestantes Españoles Y de Su Persecucion Por Felipe II – Adolfo de Castro – 1851 (also Available in English) [available online Free]

The Spanish Protestants and Their Persecution by Philip II

– 1851 - Adolfo de Castro [available online Free]

Institvcion de la religion christiana;
Institutio Christianae religionis. Spanish
Calvin, Jean, 1509-1564

Instituzión religiosa escrita por Juan Calvino el año 1536 y traduzida al castellano por Cipriano de Valera.
Calvino, Juan.

Catecismo que significa: forma de instrucion, que contiene los principios de la religion de dios, util y necessario para todo fiel Christiano : compuesto en manera de dialogo, donde pregunta el maestro, y responde el discipulo
En casa de Ricardo del Campo, M.D.XCVI [1596] Calvino, Juan.

Tratado para confirmar los pobres catiuos de Berueria en la catolica y antigua se, y religion Christiana: y para los consolar con la Palabra de Dios en las afliciones que padecen por el evangelio de Iesu Christo. [...] Al fin deste tratado hallareys un enxambre de los falsos milagros, y illusiones del Demonio con que Maria de la visitacion priora de la Anunciada de Lisboa engaño à muy muchos: y de como fue descubierta y condenada al fin del año de .1588
En casa de Pedro Shorto, Año de. 1594
Valera, Cipriano de,

Biblia de Ferrara, corregida por Haham R. Samuel de Casseres

The Protestant exiles of Madeira (c1860) French [available online Free]

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

HISTORY OF VERSIONS of the NEW TESTAMENT

Part A – For your consideration

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

For Christians who want a serious, detailed and historical account of the versions of the New Testament, and of the issues involved in the historic defense of authentic and true Christianity.

John William Burgon [Oxford] -1 The traditional text of the Holy Gospels vindicated and established (1896) [available online Free]

John William Burgon [Oxford] -2 The causes of the corruption of the traditional text of the Holy Gospel [available online Free]

John William Burgon [Oxford] – The Revision Revised (A scholarly in-depth defense of Ancient Greek Text of the New Testament) [available online Free]

Intro to Vol 1 from INTRO to MASSORETICO CRITICAL by GINSBURG-VOL 1 [available online Free]

Intro to Vol 1 from INTRO to MASSORETICO CRITICAL by GINSBURG-VOL 2 [available online Free]

Horæ Mosaicæ; or, A view of the Mosaical records, with respect to their coincidence with profane antiquity; their

internal credibility; and their connection with Christianity; comprehending the substance of eight lectures read before the University of Oxford, in the year 1801; pursuant to the will of the late Rev. John Bampton, A.M. / By George Stanley Faber -Oxford : The University press, 1801 [Topic: defense of the authorship of Moses and the historical accuracy of the Old Testament] [available online Free]

TC The English Revisers' Greek Text-Shown to be Unauthorized, Except by Egyptian Copies Discarded [available online Free]

CANON of the Old and New Testament by Archibald Alexander [available online Free]

An inquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate- or, Received text of the New Testament 1815 92mb [available online Free]

A vindication of 1 John, v. 7 from the objections of M. Griesbach [available online Free]

The Burning of the Bibles- Defence of the Protestant Version – Nathan Moore - 1843

A dictionarie of the French and English tongues 1611 Cotgrave, Randle - [available online Free]

The Canon of the New Testament vindicated in answer to the objections of J.T. in his Amyntor, with several additions [available online Free]

the paramount authority of the Holy Scriptures vindicated (1868)

Histoire du Canon des Saintes-écritures Dans L'eglise Chrétienne ; Reuss (1863) [available online Free]

Histoire de la Société biblique protestante de Paris, 1818 à 1868 [available online Free]

L'académie protestante de Nimes et Samuel Petit

Le manuel des chrétiens protestants : Simple exposition des croyances et des pratiques - Par Emilien Frossard - 1866

Jean-Frédéric Osterwald, pasteur à Neuchâtel

David Martin

The canon of the Holy Scriptures from the double point of view of science and of faith (1862) [available online Free]

CODEX B & ALLIES by University of Michigan Scholar H. Hoskier (1914) 2 Vol [available online Free]

**&&&

Resurrection of Jesus Christ, or the necessity of Personal Repentance for Salvation.

The Translations have been accomplished all around the world in many languages, starting with changeover from the older accurate Greek Text, to the modern invented one, starting between 1904 and 1910 depending on which edition, which translation team, and which publisher.

We cannot recommend: the New Testament or Bible of Louis Segond. This man was probably well intentioned, but his translation are actually based on the 8th Critical edition of Tischendorf, who opposed the Reformation, the Historicity of the Books of the Bible, and the Greek Text used by Christians for thousands of years.

For additional information on versions, type on the Internet Search: “verses missing in the NIV” and you will find more material.

We cannot recommend the english-language NKJV, even though it claims to depend on the Textus Receptus. That is not exactly accurate. The NKJV makes this claim based on the ecclectic [mixed and confused] greek text collated officially by Herman von Soden. The problem is that von Soden did not accomplish this by himself and used 40 assistants, without recording who chose which text or the names of those students. Herman Hoskier [Scholar, University of Michigan] was accurate in demonstrating the links between Sinaiticus, Vaticanus, and the Greek Text of Von Soden. Thus what is explained as being “based on” the Textus Receptus actually was a departure from that very text.

The Old Testaments of almost all modern language Bibles, in almost all languages is a CHANGED text. It does NOT conform to the historic Old Testament, and is based instead on the recent work of the German Kittel, who can be easily considered an Apostate by historic Lutheran standards. (more in a momentf).

The Old Testament of the NKJV is based on the New Hebrew Translation of Kittel. [die Biblia Hebraica von Rudolf Kittel] Kittel remains problematic for his own approach to translation.

Kittel, the translator of the Old Testament [for almost all modern editions of the Bible]:

1. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was accurate.
2. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was the same as the original Pentateuch.
3. Did not believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament or the New Testament.

4. Did not believe in what Martin Luther would believe would constitute Salvation (salvation by Faith alone, in Christ Jesus alone).
5. Considered the Old Testament to be a mixture compiled by tribes who were themselves confused about their own religion.

Most people today who are Christians would consider Kittel to be a Heretical Apostate since he denies the inspiration of the Bible and the accuracy of the words of Jesus in the New Testament. Kittel today would be refused to be allowed to be a Pastor or a translator. His translation work misleads

and misguides people into error, whenever they read his work.

The Evidence against Kittel is not small. It is simply the work of Kittel himself, and what he wrote. Much of the evidence can be found in:

A history of the Hebrews (1895) by R Kittel – 2 Vol

Essentially, Kittel proceeds from a number of directions to undermine the Old Testament and the history of the Hebrews, by pretending to take a scholarly approach. Kittel did not seem to like the Hebrews much, but he did seem to like ancient pagan and mystery religions. (see the Two Babylons by Hislop, or History of the Temple by Edersheim, and then compare).

His son Gerhard Kittel, a "scholar" who worked for the German Bible Society in Germany in World War II, with full aproval of the State, ALSO was not a Christian and would ALSO be considered an apostate. Gerhard Kittel served as advisor to the leader of Germany in World War II. After the war, Gerhard Kittel was tried for War Crimes.

On the basis of the Documentation, those who believe in the Bible and in Historic Christianity are compelled to find ALTERNATIVE texts to the Old Testament translated by Kittel or the New Testaments that depart from the historic Ancient Koine Greek.

Both Kittel Sr and Kittel Jr appear to have been false Christians, and may continue to mislead many. People who cannot understand how this can happen may want to read a few books including :

Seduction of Christianity by Dave Hunt.

The Agony of Deceit by Horton
Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey
The Battle for the Bible by Harold Lindsell (Editor of Christianity Today)

Those who want more information about Kittel should consult:

1) Problems with Kittel – Short paper sometimes available online or at www.archive.org

2) The Theological Faculty of the University of Jena during the Third .... in PDF [can be found online sometimes]
by S. Heschel, Professor, Dartmouth College

3) Theologians under .... : Gerhard Kittel, Paul Althaus, and Emanuel Hirsch / Robert P. Ericksen.
Publish info New Haven : **Yale University** Press, 1985.
(New Haven, 1987)

4) Leonore Siegele - Wenschkewitz, Neutestamentliche Wissenschaft vor der Judenfrage: Gerhard Kittels theologische Arbeit im Wandel deutscher Geschichte (München: Kaiser, 1980).

5) Rethinking the German Church Struggle
by John S. Conway [online]
http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/resources/books/annual4/chap18.html

6) Betrayal: German Churches and the Holocaust
by Robert P. Ericksen (Editor), Susannah Heschel (Editor)

Questions about (PDF) Ebooks:

- **I notice that you have lists of Ebooks here.**
- **I understand that you may want others to know about the books, but why here ?**

- There are several reasons why this was done.

1) so that people who know nothing about Christianity have a place to start. There are now thousands of books about Christianity available. Knowing where to begin can be difficult. These books simply represent ideas and a potential starting place.

2) so that people can learn what other Christians were like, who lived **before**. We live in a world that still concentrates on the tasks of the moment, but pays little attention to the past. Today, many people do not know HOW other Christians lived their daily lives, in centuries past. Some of these books are from the past. They offer the struggles and the methods of responding through their Christian faith, in their own daily lives, some from hundreds of years ago. In addition, many of those books are documented and have good sources. This seems to be a good way for Christians from the past to encourage those in the present.

3) Histories of certain Christians DO belong to those who are those who are native to those churches, those geographic areas, or who speak those languages.

   But although that is true, many churches today have communities or denominations that have transcended **and surpassed the local geographic areas from where they initially or originally arose.** It is good for believers who are from OTHER geographic areas, to learn more about foreign languages and foreign cultures. Anything that can help to accomplish this, is movement

in the right direction.

4) It is normal for people to believe that if their church or their denomination is in one geographic location, that The history of that place is best expressed by those who are LOCAL historians. Unfortunately, today, this is often NOT accurate.

The reason is that many places have suffered from wars and from local disasters. This is especially true in Africa and the Near and Middle East. The Local historic records and documents were destroyed. Those documents that have survived, has survived OUTSIDE of those Areas of conflict. Much of their earlier history of the Eastern portion of the Roman Empire, is mostly known because of the record keepers of the West, and because of the travelers from the areas of Western Christianity. In many ways, Western Christianity is often still the record keeper of those from the East.

There is a great deal of historical records in the West, about the Near East. Those who live there today in the near East and Middle East know almost nothing about. We suggest some sources that may be of assistance.

- So you want to bring people closer, and that is a good answer, but why include records or books from England or from French speaking authors ?

1) Much of the material dealing with Eastern Orthodoxy OR dealing with the matters of Syria, The Byzantine Empire, Africa or Asia, were written about, in French. Please remember that until very recently, FRENCH was the language of the educated classes around the world, AND that it ***was the MAIN language for diplomats, consuls and ambassadors and envoys.*** As a result, there is value in helping those who

have an interest in French ALSO know where to start, concerning matters of Faith and History.

Some of the material listed in French simply gives people a starting point for learning about Christianity in Europe, from a non-English point of view. Other books are listed so that people can read some of those sources firsthand, for themselves and come to their own conclusions.

English Christians should be happy that they have a great spiritual heritage and examples, and rejoice also that the French can say the same. The examples of the strong and good Christians that have come before belong to everyone to all Christians, to all those who aspire to have good examples.

About the materials that deal with England, most of the world STILL does not realize that the records in England are usually MUCH older than the ecclesiastical records of OTHER areas of the world. England was divided up into geographic areas and Churches had great influence in the nation. That had not changed in England until the last few decades. Some of the records about Christianity in England
Go back for more than one thousand years, in an UNBROKEN line. One can follow the changes to the diocese through the different languages, through the different or changing legal documents and through the
Rights confirmed to the churches.

Other areas of the world are claimed to be very ANCIENT in dealing with Christianity, but there is very little of actual documentation, of actual agreements, of actual legal descriptions, of actual records of local ceremonies, of actual local church councils, of the relationship between the secular State law, and the guidelines or rules of the Church. England was never invaded by those who posed a direct
threat to its church institutions. The records were kept, so the records and documentation are in fact a much stronger
Basis for the documenting of Christianity in earlier times.

Most Christians from the East do not know about this, and it would be good for them to learn more. In addition, there are also records in the Nations and Provinces of Europe, that have been kept where Roman Catholic Records demonstrate the authenticity of earlier Christian groups that pre-date the authority of the Bishop of Rome, even in the Western half of the Roman Empire. Some of those sources are listed herein also.

Finally, in the matter of suggesting books about Christianity and Other languages, please remember that each group likes to learn about its own past, and its own progress.

The French should be humbly proud of those Christians who were in France and who were brave and wise and demonstrated courage and a strong faithfulness to God. The Germans should learn and know the same thing about their history, as should the Spaniards and the Germans, and each and every other Nation and People-group. No matter who we are or where we are from, we can find something positive and good to encourage us and be glad that there were some who came before us, to show us a better way to live, by their faith and their Godly examples.

In closing it would be good perhaps to state what is obvious:

This ebook is likely to travel far and wide. Feel free to post online and use and print.

In many parts of the world, Christianity is deliberately falsely represented. It is represented as IF faith in God would make

someone “anti-intellectual” or somehow afraid of ideas or thinking. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Many people today do not know that the history of science today is edited to leave out the deep Christianity that most of the top scientists have held until very recent times.

Since God created the World and the scientific laws that govern it, it makes sense that God is the designer. No one is more scientific than God.

Many of the great scientists in the World are still Active Christians, with a consciously DEEP faith in God. Christians are not afraid of thinking for themselves. There are many secularists today who attempt to suggest that Christianity is for those who are feeble. The truth is that many of those are too feeble and too intellectually unprepared to answer the questions that Christianity asks of each man and each woman.

Those who do not have faith in Jesus Christ and who are secular simply often worship themselves, under the disguise of the theory of Evolution. But the chaos of the world today leaves most who are secular WITHOUT a guide or a method to explain either purpose in life, or the events that are taking place across the planet. Christianity with its record of 2000 years – (and please do not confuse the Vatican with Christianity, they are often not the same) – has a record of helping people navigate in difficult times.

Christianity teaches leaders to be humble and accountable, it helps merchants to trade honestly, and fathers to love their children and their wife. Christianity finds no value in doing harm to others for the purpose of self-interest. Usually doing harm to others is a method of expressing that ones faith in God is **in**sufficient, therefore [the logic goes, that] harm must be done to others.

Behaving in that wrong manner is simply a Lack of faith in God, and therefore those who harm others from Other faiths and other religions are usually demonstrating a Lack of Faith in the God that *THEY* worship.

If God is all powerful, and if God can change the minds of others, and if God can reveal himself, then WHY harm anyone else who does not agree ? During THIS lifetime, it seems that each of us has the right to be wrong ,and the right to make up his own mind. Is it not up to God to deal with others in the afterlife ?

We provide answers, and help for those who seek truth (yes actual truth can be actually found and discovered, which is a shocking statement to many people who thought this was not genuinely possible).

God is a loving God. He offers Eternal Life to those who repent and believe in his message in the New Testament. But God also allows each individual to decide for themselves. This does not allow any of us to change or decide the rules. God is still God. We all are under his rules every time we are breathing, with each pulse that continues to beat in our heart.

God does not convince people against their Will. That annoys some people also, because they would like God to make decisions for them. But if people want to be Free, let them demonstrate this by exercising their own Freedom of choosing whether to follow God or not. (being able to chose to accept or reject God is not the same as being able to chose the consequences. Only the choice of which direction to Go is up to us. The consequences are whatever God has
Actually declared them to be. Agreeing with Him or not will not change this.

Christianity is a source of internal strength and provides answers that almost no other religious system even claims to provide or attempts to provide.

Something usually happens to those who are intellectually honest and investigate Christianity. Many times, they find that Christianity is the most authentic, accurate and historic account of the history of the world.

It is the *genuine* answers and the genuine internal peace and help that Christians can find through their God which bothers those who are afraid to search for God. We only hope that each person will embrace their spiritual journey
And take the challenge upon themselves to ask the question about how to find Truth and accurate answers.

The answers CAN be found. Some of these books are simply provided to help people find a few of the pieces that will serve as a means to encourage them in thinking and in having their inner questions answered.

We continue to find more answers every day. We have not arrived and we certainly are not perfect. But if we have helped others to proceed a bit farther on their own journeys, certainly the effort will not have been in vain.

Psalm 50:15
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psalm 90
91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

Psalm 23
23:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

With My Whole Heart - With all my heart

"with my whole heart"

If we truly expect God to respond to us, we must be willing to make the commitment to Him **with our whole heart.**

This means making a commitment to Him with our ENTIRE, or ALL of our heart. Many people do not want to be **truly** committed to God. They simply want God to rescue them at that moment, so that they can continue to ignore Him and refuse to do what they should. God knows those who ask help sincerely and those who do not. God knows each of our thoughts. God knows our true intentions, the intentions we consciously admit to, and the intentions we may not want to admit to. God knows us better than we know ourselves. When we are truly and honestly and sincerely praying to find God, and wanting Him with all of our heart, or with our whole heart, THAT is when God DOES respond.

What should people do if they cannot make this commitment to God, or if they are afraid to do this ? Pray :

Lord God, I do not know you well enough, please help me to know you better, and please help me to understand you. Change my desire to serve you and help me to want to be committed to you with my whole heart. I pray that you would send into my life those who can help me, or places where I can find accurate information about You. Please preserve me and help me grow so that I can be entirely committed to you. In the name of Jesus, Amen.

Here are some verses in the Bible that demonstrate that God responds to those who are committed with their whole heart.

(Psa 9:1 KJV) To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David. I will praise thee, O LORD with my whole heart; I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

(Psa 111:1 KJV) Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.
(Psa 119:2 KJV) Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with my whole heart.

(Psa 119:10 KJV) With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

(Psa 119:34 KJV) Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe with my whole heart.

(Psa 119:58 KJV) I entreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

(Psa 119:69 KJV) The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

(Psa 119:145 KJV) KOPH. I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

(Psa 138:1 KJV) A Psalm of David. I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

(Isa 1:5 KJV) Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

(Jer 3:10 KJV) And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me *with her whole heart*, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

(Jer 24:7 KJV) And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

(Jer 32:41 KJV) Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

I Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

II Timothy 2: 15 Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Christian Conversions - According to the Bible - Can NEVER be forced.

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support Forced Conversions.

That is False. True Christianity is NEVER forced.

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's belief

PROPHECY, THE END of DAYS, and the WORLD in the Next Few Years.

What you may need to know

There is much talk these days in the Islamic world about the Time of Jacob, also known as the End Times or the End of Days[i].

The records of Christianity and the records of Islam both seem to speak about the End Times. But the records of the Old and New Testaments have a record in the area of prophecy of events that are predicted to occur hundreds of years before they happen, and that record is 100% accurate.

According to Christianity, in order for a prophet or a writer or an author to truly be a prophet of God, that individual must be 100% correct 100% of the time.

This standard is applied to the Old and New Testaments (the Bible), and the verdict is that the Bible is 100% accurate, 100% of the time. History and Archeology confirms this, for those with the patience And courage to seek truth and accuracy.

What has been done sometimes in the name of Christianity, is not always good. But true Christians and Christian examples remain strong, solid and encouraging. True Christians have nothing to regret

nor be ashamed of. Offereing help to others is not wrong.

There are many perspectives on the return of Jesus Christ. The New Testaments seems to predict the return of Two Messiahs BOTH of whom both claim to be Jesus Christ.

The first Messiah who returns to help those who believe in Him actually does not come to Earth. His feet do NOT touch Jerusalem at that point in time. That first Messiah calls his followers (Christ-followers) to Him, and they are caught up or meet Jesus Christ in the air, where their time with God starts at that moment.

The second Messiah is the one who announces that “He” is the one who has returned to Earth to establish His Kingdom. He establishes a Temple in the location of the Dome of the Rock [Temple Mount] in Jerusalem, also re-institutes the jewish sacrifices of the Old Testament, and proclaims that He is going to rule on Earth. Only this Messiah who will call himself “Christ” will be a false Messiah, in other words the False Christ, the Wrong Christ.

During this time, Christians believe that they are to continue to be kind to their friends and neighbors, whether those neighbors and friends are Christians or Moslems or Hindus or anything else. This remains true in the End Times.

In the End Times according to Christianity, Christians are mostly the observers of the greatness of God, explaining to those who want to know, what is taking place in the world and why these things are happening.

In every generation of humans, there are many who claim that they WANT to live in a world without God. For that reason, God is going to give them what they want. Those people will have **1)** a world without God, but where **2)** a false Messiah arrives claiming to be Christ, and only an understanding of accurate Christianity will be able to help and show those people how to have Eternal Life.

The false Messiah comes onto the world stage and exercises power and dominion [over the entire world], ruling from the geographic location of the Ancient Roman Empire.

The false Messiah (obviously) denies that he is false, and institutes a system of global economic domination of a global economic system of money.

That money is a “symbolic” currency. As Christians today understand this, the currency of the False messiah is not based on Gold or Silver.

The currency that the False messiah establishes is “cashless”. It does not require paper currency. In fact, the new currency will be global, and it is expected to be cashless, without actual currency.

But it will be based on banking principles in the West, and this False Messiah will cause those who are jewish to believe that their Messiah has returned. Like much of the rest of the world, many will be deceived by the False Messiah who will accomplish many miracles and will institute his system of global economic domination.

The False Messiah will cause that the entire world and governmental structure will cause the implementation of his false economic system of currency.

That economic system is a system of global dominance and global slavery. The global bankers will endorse this plan, believing that they will reap even greater profits than they currently do based on their system of unjust usury.

This global currency will depend on computers to work, and computers will be used to keep records of all economic transactions all over the world. This will be a closed economic system, one that can only be used by those who have accepted the false currency of the False Messiah.

The False Messiah will cause each person to be obligated to accept to use the new currency, and each individual will be required to give homage, or attention, or reverence or adoration or some kind of worship, or allegiance or loyalty to the false messiah, in order to be able to use the new cashless currency.

The new cashless currency will have one feature that those “who have wisdom” will recognize: the new

cashless system in order to be used will require each human to have a particular mark or “identifier” or system of individual identification for each and every single separate person on the planet.

That may seem impossible. But even now, there are millions and billions of computer records that are kept on the populations of all nations that are already using modern banking. Therefore it is not difficult to understand that keeping track of 7 billion humans around the world is not anything that is difficult, even at this moment.

This system may seem impossible to establish especially for those not familiar with the details of power inside the European Union or the West. But then if all of this is only fiction, then it should not harm anyone to read this, and then prove many years from now that all of these concerns were false.

The new cashless system will incorporate a number within itself, as part of its numbering system. That number has been identified and predicted for two thousand years: it is the number “six hundred and sixty six” or 666.

That may seem impossible, but actually this number is already used as a primary tracking number within the computer inventory systems of the world, long before you have read these few pages.

The number is already incorporated in almost all goods and products that are sold around the world: the

number is within something called the Bar Code that can be found on all products for sale around the world.

Please remember that in order for all of this to be significant, it must be part of an economic system that requires each human to receive or accept their own numbering on their right hand or their forehead. The mark could be visible, but it is likely to be invisible to the eyes, but visible to machines, scanners and computers.

This bar code has a formal name: it is called the UPC or Universal Product Code.

An individual UPC number is assigned to each physical product that is sold on this planet. The UPC or Universal Product Code already does incorporate that number 666 in all products.

The lines [vertical lines] and the spacing between them, and the lines themselves, their own symetry determine the numbers and how those lines [the UPC bar code] are read or scanned by the computers used today.

The UPC has 666 built within it, and it is simply the two long lines on the **left** of the bar code, the two long lines on the **right** of the bar code, and the two long lines in the **middle** of the bar code. The two long lines on the left are read by computers and scanners as the number “six” [6], and so are the two long lines in the middle and the right side. Together, they form a part of the bar code that in fact is 6 - 6 - 6 or six hundred and sixty six.

Well it will not take long for some to dispute this. Even some theologians have taken to dispute the disclosure of the number 666, suggesting instead that the correct number to watch for prophetically is not 666 but 616.

That is simply foolishness and a distraction. When this economic system is implemented, one of the signs that will accompany this will be the leaders of all faiths and all religions who will falsely state that there is no problem and no risk in accepting the mark of the slave, the mark of those who accept to worship the False Messiah.

These events were discussed a long time ago in the Old Testament book of Daniel, and in the Final and last book of the New Testament which is also called the Revelation of the Apostle Saint John, or simply “Revelation”.

The Apostle John was the last living apostle of Jesus Christ. He lived until around the year 95 A.D. and he is the one who taught the early church and the early Christians which books of the Bible were written by his fellow Apostles (and remember he wrote five books of the New Testament himself, the gospel of John, the small Epistles of 1 John, 2 John and 3 John, and the book of Revelation), and could be used and trusted.

The early Christians knew which books were to be included in the Bible and which books were not.

A modern book has explained much of this. It was simply called "*Jesus is coming*" and was written by W.E.B Blackstone.

It is easy to dismiss Christians as zionists. (Not all Christians are zionists in anycase). [and obviously, being pro-jewish is NOT the same thing as being in favor of the official government of israel. And one can be a Christian and desire good for **both** Jews and Arabs]. But Christian Zionists are not perceived friends of the jews when they are warning the Jews, even about their Jewish state, that the Messiah who comes to tell them that he is their Messiah, will be the False Messiah.

The Ancient Book of Daniel is in the Old Testament. It must be read alongside the New Testament book of Revelation, in order to give understanding to those who want to understand prophecy and the events predicted in the End Times or the End of this Age.

Christians understand that God is the one who is God, and He brings about the End Times because the planet does not belong to itself. The planet does not belong to Humans, or to the false [demonic] beings who pretend to come from other planets.

The planet belongs to God and He is the one who causes everyone rich and poor, to understand through the events in the End of Days, that God is serious about being God, and humans do not have much time to get their own life in order, and to give an account to God who is going to return and require that account of each Human, on a personal and individual basis.

That task is so impossible to understand that all that humans can do is understand and come to God, with the understanding that God may or may not require their sacrifice, but He does require those who seek Him to read and understand and follow the words and doctrines of Jesus Christ as explained in the New Testament. [The Gospel of John is a good place to start].

All those who have come before can do, is leave a few things around, for those who will be left to try to understand these events in a very short period of time.

The literal understanding of the Times of the End is that they will last seven years, and that much of humanity will perish during that time through a variety of catastrophes and disasters, all of which God refuses to stop for a planet that has been saying that they do not need Him anymore.

If they do not need Him, then they should not complain when these events occur. If they Do need God, then they should be honest enough to admit this, try to find God, pray to find God and that they will not be deceived and that God would help them to find Him.

The economic system that requires a mark may have a different formulation for the number 666. It may stay the same as it is now, or it may change. But at this current time, no one is [yet] required to have this mark personally on their mark or forehead, though if the dollar dies or is replaced by a new currency, the new currency may be the one that is either an interim

currency, or the new currency of the mark, to be used only by those who accepted to be marked [electronically branded], so they can then use their mark along with the mark of the new economic system.

A “beast” is a monster, but one that at the same time is usually both 1) ferocious and \
2) evil in addition to being overpowering and strong.

The new economic system will be ferocious and overpowering. It will be directed by the False Messiah and the Beast. (There are 3 Evil guys described in the book of Revelation). The economic system using the mark, becomes the “mark of the beast”, because of two factors:

1) the one who runs and directs the system is a beast who is ruled by Evil and by Satan
2) the economic system of the mark of the beast takes on those characteristics of the beast also.

[the system for those who refuse to go along will not be kind nor tolerant, but more likely a combination of the worst of the roman empire, the worst of stalinist soviet communist USSR, and the worst of the the time under Hitler.]

It will be impossible to buy anything without the mark of the beast. Most likely, it may start out as optional and quickly become mandatory. As soon as the economic mark will be made mandatory, it will become a crime of life or death to try to conduct economic transactions without the official government

permission, from the millions and millions of people who have foolishly already decided to consent to accept the mark. It will also be a capital crime to help or assist anyone who would refuse to accept the mark. Therefore the system of the beast will prevent neutrality: it will prevent people from having the choice of being able to “not make a choice”.For that reason, all humans will chose, and then God will classify each person according to the choice that they have made, that choice having Eternal consequences.

You can be assured that there will be billion dollar contracts by public relations firms to convince you that accepting your individual mark on your right hand or forehead will help you, will save civilization, will help mother earth, will help us all work collectively, will allow to work, and oh yes, would allow you, incidentally to be able to buy food to eat.

The book of Revelation says those who accept the mark undergo a “deception”, the implication being that those who accept the mark are spiritually deceived into acceptance of the upside-down universe: where evil is viewed as good, and good is viewed as evil.
At that point, the new Messiah would be perceived as real and genuine by those who have accepted the mark, until later on when they will realize that they have been deceived, but at that point it will be impossible for them to change their mind or their commitment to the false Messiah, and this would have Eternal Consequences for them. The time to decide therefore is before that time. Now would probably be a good time, in case these things matter to you, who are reading this.

6 6 6

This is a **Bar Code.** It is officially called the UPC **U**niversal **P**roduct **C**ode.
It has been supplemented by the use of RFID Tags

The "6-6-6" are the two vertical lines on each side of the bar code, along with the middle two lines. They are used to tell the computers how to align the bar code for scanning.

6 6 6

6 6 6

IS the UPC
UNIVERSAL
PRODUCT
CODE
the Precursor System
to **Individual Human Branding**
?

Did you just laugh ?

Those sillly bar codes...

That was pretty funny ...

But seriously...What does your laughter tell you about yourself ?

Does it tell you that the idea of tracking you is so strange,
that you have really never thought about it before ?

Do you think that other people may have thought about it,
even though **you** might not ?

England has more than 2 Million cameras right now.
Do they track everything because all things are a strong danger ?
Or…do the cameras track people…***just in case*** ?

So what do you think would happen if someone
could track you 1) 100% of the time 2) with 100% certainty
3) with 100% accuracy 4) with 100% of all that you do ?

If Tracking with a mark on your right-hand or forehead
becomes mandatory by law, and it will be a crime to not
have that mark, and it will also be impossible to buy or
sell without it, do you know how you would respond ?

What would you do if your eternal destiny largely depended
on your answer to this question ?

If you are still here ***when*** these questions are valid, you
should know your eternal destiny (after death…for eternity)
does depend on your answer.

The Book of Revelation, The Characteristics of the First Beast How All humans will be the ones Deceived and actually ALL Humans [with one exception] Worship the Beast

The Power of the Beast comes from Satan

Satan

Revelation 13:1
2 And **the beast** which I saw was like unto a leopard,
and his feet were as the feet of a bear,
and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him**
his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Oops: Satan-worship is not a good idea

Revelation 13:
4 And **they worshipped the dragon** which gave power
unto the beast: and they **worshipped the beast**,
saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

The Beast

Revelation 13:
6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme
his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and
to overcome them: **and power was given him**
over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

5 minutes of information to change your Eternal destination ?

The Beast

Revelation 13:
8 And **all** that dwell upon the earth **shall worship him**,
whose names are **not** written
in the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Every single human worships the beast, *unless* their individual name is written in God's book of life

It takes a special understanding to understand what is being said.

Revelation 13:
9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

Note: The First Beast is the Anti-Christ

The Book of Revelation, The Characteristics of the *Second* Beast and 666

The False Prophet

Revelation 13:
13:11 And I beheld **another beast** coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

False Prophet

The AntiChrist

Revelation 13:
12 And **he** exerciseth all the power of the **first beast** before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein **to worship the first beast,** whose deadly wound was healed.

Revelation 13:
13 And **he** doeth great wonders, so that **he** maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

Revelation 13:14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which **he** had power to do in the sight of **the beast**; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

False Prophet

Revelation 13:15 And **he** had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Image of the beast may be a Robot or computer image,or a hologram, But it is an entity through which the Beast [Anti-Christ] extends power over mankind

Revelation 13:16 And **he causeth all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, **to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads**:
17 And ***that no man might buy or sell***, save [except] he that **had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.**

"Man" = Mankind, men AND women

Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let **him that hath understanding** count the number **of the beast**: for it is **the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.** [6-6-6]

The Book of Revelation needs to be read along with the O.T. Book of Daniel in order to make sense. For more understanding on Babylon in Revelation, see the book The Two Babylons by Hislop

What is the "Book of Life" ? Is *YOUR* name in it ?

(Phil 4:3 KJV) **[Saint Paul Knew of the Book of Life:]** And I entreat **[ask]** thee also, true yokefellow, **[fellow-worker]** help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names **are in** the **book of life**.

(Rev 3:5 KJV) He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the **book of life**, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Anti-Christ

(Rev 13:8 KJV) And **all** that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are **not written in** the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(Rev 17:8 KJV) The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, **whose names were not written in** the **book of life** from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

(Rev 20:12 KJV) And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the **book of life**: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Note: this is NOT salvation by good works. Remember Matthew 25:32
And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: This is simply where the books are opened to divide those who have truly and sincerely accepted the teachings of Jesus Christ from those who have not. As Jesus said John 8:24: **"for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins"**. See the **rest of the pages herein** for information on how to be saved and have Eternal Life.

(Rev 20:15 KJV) And whosoever was **not found written** in the **book of life** was cast into the lake of fire.

(Rev 21:27 KJV) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's **book of life**.

(Rev 22:19 KJV) And if any man **shall take away from the words** of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the **book of life**, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. This warning in Rev 22:19 refers to Institutions or Translators who change the words of the Bible

Note:The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was the pre-existent Creator of the Universe (John 1)

666 = Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - 1833 - London -. Free PDF available online

God claims that He knows each of our hearts. God also claims to know everything about us, all of our accomplishments and all of our sins also. But God sends Jesus Christ to save us through His words in the New Testament. Those who ignore them take a heavy risk to themselves, especially where this risk is one of Eternity.

As the saying goes, Eternity is a long time to be wrong. For that reason, it is important to understand who Jesus Christ truly is and who He actually claimed to be.

Here is where all of this connects back to the End of Days: Those who accept to take and participate in the economic system that incorporates the use of the number “six hundred and sixty six” on their right-hand or their forehead forfeit [give up] their opportunity for Eternal Life and Heaven, and Eternity with God.

According to the Bible, Satan is not some clever guy meant to give people just “ a little bit of harmless fun”. Satan is not your budy. Satan is not your friend, simply out to help you have a “good time”.

Satan is a real being, who is one of the most powerful and intelligent beings ever created.

He used to be an Angel, but turned against God. Satan is the one who will be in charge of the planet during the time of the false Messiah.

This is standard historic Christian doctrine, and this is the doctrines that have been proclaimed since the Early Christians. These are NOT innovations, these are not anything new. [sources - Free - provided at the of this for those who want to know more in PDF Download]

You may ask: Well, what does this have to do with the End of Days and the Economic System ?

God wants people to worship him Freely, but if they want to oppose God, God will allow them to make that choice. But making a choice, is not the same thing as being able to chose the consequences of that choice.

There is no one in Christianity who will convince anyone against their Will to worship God. God tells each person they are responsible. From that point on, the burden is on them, they can respond to God or not, and their own response determines their own fate and consequences, especially for Eternity.

The nature of a God is that He makes the rules and is not required to explain anything to anyone. However because God loves each person and wants them to chose Him (and not chose to follow Satan), God wrote roughly 1500 pages of material in the Old and New Testament (the Bible) to help people make their own choice.

The specific characteristic of accepting to use the Economic [most likely cashless] system is that those humans who use it must agree to accept the False messiah as their own savior.

The Bible refers to this as worship. Let us not loose track of definitions: It does not matter whether the person will admit this or not. Worship consists of doing the actions that a deity, such as God, would understand worship to be.

God says that those who accept to take the economic mark in their right-hand or their forehead will forfeit their Life with Him, and will never be able to be saved.

From that point on, those who have accepted to use the economic system by the mark on their right hand or forehead have declared themselves - by their action - to be the enemy of God.

But God is the one who deals with those who are His enemies. The presumption is also that those who have agreed to accept the new economic cashless system which uses the mark have undergone an internal change. By their action, they have agreed to be under the dominion of evil (just like those who accepted Sauron in the Lord of the Rings) and this new allegiance to the False Messiah, His economic system of the mark, and the acceptance of the ruler of the False Messiah who will accomplish many false miracles (through the power of the fallen angel Satan) has consequences: it will change the person who takes this mark, even while they will deny that inner transformation to the willing acceptance of evil has taken place.

In anycase, it will not be enough to reject the Mark. People who decide to reject the mark, and there will be

millions, are hardly okay or alright. They will have very little time to actually decide and accept to believe the words of Jesus Christ in the New Testament, if they can find New Testaments that are accurate.

The New Testament that is accurate is that which has been used by the Historic Christian Church for thousands of years. If it was good enough for the Earlier Christians, it remains good enough today.

This would be the New Testaments that are based on the received text of the Koine Greek New Testament. This would include the Scrivener Version of 1860 [FHA Scrivener] [do not use versions of his, published after his death], and the standard Koine Greek version of the New Testament published by Cura. P. Wilson, such as the version of 1833.

These two Ancient Koine Greek Testaments are based on the {western calendar} 1550-51 greek text of Robert Estienne, sometimes called Stephens or Stephanus.

The False Messiah in the New Testament has another name. He is not the true Christ, therefore by falsely claiming to be the true one, he reveals himself to be the AntiChrist. But remember at that point in time where He rules, he will not be officially claiming to be evil. On the contrary, he will claim to be the true Messiah of love, miracles and peace.

These facts then are what missionaries may share. Missionaries do not work for any government of the West, as this is prohibited and illegal in the West.

[Missionaries in Islam often ARE funded by their own islamic republic].

Christian Missionaries have only one goal which is to inform and acquaint you with facts that you may find interesting and that may save your Eternal life for you and your family.

Listening to any missionary will not make you a Christian. Missionaries are ordinary people. They have decided that they will try to help others by presenting truth and kindness to others. Those who hear what they have to say are free to accept or reject what they say. That is all.

Missionaries are usually very educated and devote much time (often many years) to learning about other people and about other cultures. They do not try to do this in order to gain their Eternal Life. By definition, Christians *already have* accepted and received Eternal Life.

Christians do not need to worry about Salvation by doing good works*. For the true Christian, there is no relationship between good works and obtaining salvation*. Salvation for each individual on the planet is Free, Christians are those who have understood and accepted to believe this. They already possess this from the instant that they become Christians and accept the words of Jesus in the New Testament.

Missionaries do NOT earn their way to heaven by saving or converting other people.

Missionaries agree to share the good news of Christianity, because of the individual and personal good that this same message has accomplished for them, on the inside of who they are. Missionaries risk a lot to communicate the Love of God to others. Most people cannot even understand this. Many people today have lives that are without hope and without purpose. Millions are aimless and without goals on the larger scale. But Christians will risk much to share the gospel with others, because that is what God commands them to do and wants them to do.

In England the challenge is not that people are ignorant of how to be saved and have Eternal life. Many are, but the challenge is for those who have already heard this to understand that this is really true, genuinely accurate. It is easy to hide doubts behind the walls of the propaganda that is falsely called “science” these days.

People think they must not admit to being religious, since this might not be “sophisticated”. But God is the most sophisticated one of all. As the saying goes: **He is no fool to give up that which cannot keep, in order to gain that which he cannot loose**” [referring to Eternal Life offered by God through Christ].

As they will admit, Missionaries are sinners also. If you do not believe this, ask them. Then ask them what they have done about their own sins, and listen to their answers. Missionaries do not claim to be better than others. They only claim that the mercy of God that has

been given to them, can be given to everyone else also.

Missionaries could be anywhere else in the world. They may not have to come to your area of the planet. But if God sends them there, maybe you should thank God that he cares enough to send those who risk hardship and difficulty for being brave enough to try to obey God and give you information that may save your Eternal life.

Most missionaries have given up a life of comfort and riches that they could have had in their own nations. They have made this choice to try to show the love of God to others. This example is worthy of kindness and respect.

Christians usually are there to help, or to establish schools or hospitals. Christians do not do these things in order to earn or merit their eternal life. They do these things as a result of being transformed and changed for the betterment [amelioration] of others, by God

Christians are not a witness to themselves, but to the God that they serve. Those who worship a mean and cruel God will become mean and cruel. Those who worship a God of love and help and mercy and kindness will demonstrate love, help, mercy and kindness to others. People become like the God they serve.

Some people say that if a person has harmed a Christian, that they cannot become a Christian. But

that is NOT true. Saint Paul, even before he became a Christian persecuted Christians. Then God showed Him how Paul was acting against God. Paul became a Christian.

Jesus Christ came to save everyone including murderers and prostitutes. No one is holy enough to be allowed into Heaven with any sins or imperfection in their life. God is too Holy to allow this. God can regenerate and change anyone if they are sincere when they repent, and if they are seeking God with all of their heart. Read it for yourself in the New Testament gospel of John.

There is no need to be afraid, or to allow fear to be in control. Christianity teaches a life of inner peace, not a life ruled by fear.

No one in true Christianity will ever convert you by force, since that would be disrespectful to God, and an infringement upon His dominion. There are many people in religions that are very rich because they try to censor and keep information from reaching those who would benefit most by it.

Many of those same people are rich, and do not want their positions to be affected. They would rule by fear and the threat of force and violence. Humans who try these methods bring great curses upon themselves. Questions that have been raised legitimately require answers. The events which have been predicted will occur. They cannot be stopped by humans (though they may be delayed by prayer).

There are some books listed along with this New Testament. We would urge you to consider them so that you may find the answers you are seeking:

Historic Mainstream Books that may be of use:

Jesus is Coming by W.E.B. Blackstone
available online for Free [PDF] at www.archive.org

How to study the Bible by R.A. Torrey
available online for Free [PDF]

The Canon of the Old and New Testaments by Archibald Alexander - available online for Free [PDF]

Pilgrim's Progress - An explanation of the life as a Christian, in narrative. Very good, Other language versions are known to exist in French, German, Dutch, Arabic, and Chinese. Available online for Free Pdf and maybe from Google Books.

an explanation of the number 666 = " Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed" name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - best for those Christians and/or for those who know English language well Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

<u>Versions of the Bible that are sound and accurate include:</u>

Ethiopic New Testament – 1857
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Italian Diodati Edition – Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books
Spanish – 1602 Reina Valera Edition - Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Arabic Bible - 1869 Cornelius Van Dyke [We recommend the original editions of 1867 and 1869 only] - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Sanskrit / Sanscrit Bible – Yes, Sanskrit is still used today in India. The Sanscrit edition that is accurate is the version by Wenger. Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Tamil – (Tamou)
Edition of 1859 (India)
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Karen – The Karen New Testament (Sgau Karen)
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Burmese – Myanmar – Burma – New Testament available. Edition of 1850.
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Hindi – The New Testament in Hindi, also called Hindustani. Editions preferable before 1881.
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Le Nouveau Testament – Ostervald – 1868-72
(be cautious as many Ostervald and David Martin versions in French have been altered). The french

version of Louis Segond is popular but is actually based on the text of Westcott and Hort.
Accurate Osterval version available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Hungarian Bible – 1692 – Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Persian New Testament – 1837 version of Henry Martyn - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

All the Messianic Prophecies of the Bible by Lockyer.

The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey.

The Case for Christ - Strobel

Eines Christen reise nach der seligen ewigkeit : welche in unterschiedlichen artigen sinnbildern, den gantzen zustand einer bussfertigen und gottsuchenden seele vorstellet in englischer sprache beschrieben durch Johann Bunjan, lehrer in Betford, um seiner fürtrefflichkeit willen in die hochteutsche sprache übersetzt

Le voyage du Chrétien vers l'éternité bienheureuse : ou l'on voit représentés, sous diverses images, les différents états, les progrès et l'heureuse fin d'une ame Chrétienne qui cherche dieu en Jésus-Christ

Auteur(s) : Bunyan, John (1628-1688). Auteur du texte
Le pèlerinage d'un nommé Chrétien - écrit sous l'allégorie d'un songe / [par John Bunyan] ; trad. de l'anglais avec une préf. [par Robert Estienne]
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Baxter, Richard Title Die ewige Ruhe der Heiligen. Dargestellt von Richard Baxter.

Pilgerreise zur seligen Ewigkeit. Von Johann Bunyan. Aus dem Englischen neu übersetzt

Der himlische Wandersmann : oder Eine Beschreibung vom Menschen der in Himmel kommt: Sammt dem Wege darin er wandelt, den Zeichen und der Spure da er durchgehet, und einige Anweisungen wie man laufen soll das Kleinod zu ergreifen / Beschrieben in Englischer Sprache durch Johannes Bunyan.

Il pellegrinaggio del cristiano / tradotto dall' inglese di John Bunyan dal Stanislao Bianciardi
Firenze : Tipografia e. Libr. Claudiana

Author Bunyan, John, 1628-1688
Title Tian lu li cheng
[China] : Mei yi mei zong hui, 1857

El viador, bajo del simil de un sueño por Juan Bunyan

"Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance."

-- Article 18 of the U.N. Universal Declaration of Human Rights --

Christian Conversions - According to the Bible - Can NEVER be forced.

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support Forced Conversions.

That is False. True Christianity is NEVER forced.

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's belief

[i]The subject of the End Times in the west is called Biblical Prophecy. For more information on this topic, feel free to consult the standard books on this including: The Late Great Planet Earth (Lindsey), and the Charts of Clarence Larkin may give someone a quick overview. Things to come by Dwight Pentecost is interesting though technical. Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Cumbey will offer a quick read to those who are able to obtain a rare copy. The Christian in Complete Armor by Gurnall [Free Online] will offer a source of spiritual strength to those who have the courage and wisdom to read it.

Some of Larkin's Material is available for Free online.

Remedy and Help for Occult & Demonic Forces

We include this short section for those who would like to take immediate action, in order to help their life or the life of someone that they care about.

The following covers a topic called the topic of “disembodied spirits” or the topic of Spirits in the world around us.

Christianity teaches that there are 1) spiritual forces that are created by Him, and that work with God, and 2) that there are spiritual forces that rebelled against God, and try to use their influence to harm the good that God accomplishes.

Christianity does NOT recognize that there are neutral spiritual forces. Christianity does not recognize that there are spirits that roam the earth with no destination or purpose. Christianity teaches that spiritual forces may attempt to contact or respond those who seek them, and that those forces are evil and will do harm to humans.

The reason is that Humans can be deceived by spiritual forces that would claim to be good, but are not. The Christian solution is to simply have nothing to do with forces that are not part of the Kingdom of God and of Jesus Christ.

Those who disagree have the right to chose, but should not complain if they find out that the spiritual forces they contact truly are evil and deceive them. Most people do NOT find this out for many years, until their life is wasted and it is too late to do much for God. THAT is exactly the purpose of those forces, to cause humans to spend their life and their time chasing things which do not matter instead of investing in their own spiritual future, in the afterlife.

Some people think that life is to be lived on Earth, while others understand that life here is simply a down-payment. Life here is simply time to prepare for the next thousands of years, with God and others who serve Him.

Christianity does NOT recognize the category of spiritual entities (spirits) that are full of Mischief, or mischievous.

Christianity would conclude that those spirits, where they actually exist, are causing mischief as a trick to prompt humans to become involved with them, in the same manner as a human will pull a piece of string in front of a CAT in order to watch the cat react.

There are humans who have ALREADY found out that certain spiritual forces are Evil. These people have tried to get rid of them but do not know how. There is no solution that exists other than to genuinely become a Christian and then take the steps that the Bible instructs.

Incantations and rituals do not “force” any spiritual entity to do anything. No ritual by a priest was ever effective BECAUSE it was a ritual, or because it contained certain words. However, spirits DO respond to those who are truly Chrsitians, and THEY can certainly tell those who are genuinely Christians (followers of the true Jesus Christ), and those who are faking this or are insincere. It is a BAD idea to attempt to fool or deceive a Demon. THAT does not work, AND humans who try this only end up with much ensnarement by those demonic forces.

There are solutions to these dilemmas. None of them will work for those who are not saved or for those who are NOT Christian. Try it if you want, but be prepared for the consequences.

Demonic Spirits play by the rules that GOD lays down and NOT by the rules that you may have been mis-led into believing by some slick occult publishing company.

Witches have precious little power in fact, and the few that do are under such oppression and such personal bondage that they have no freedom, but they will not speak this truth to others.

The price of their freedom (they have been told) is the ensnarement or seduction of others. The following prayers are provided in case they are of assistance. Those who use them must be true Christians, and recognized by God as such.

Having said that, spiritual warfare and spiritual conflict (since this IS that area: the conflict in spiritual realms between spiritual forces) is very much like running or any other long distance task: it is long term preparation that makes the difference.

A new Christian is NOT to be dealing with demonic forces, and would be well advised to seek advice from those who are serious, sober, and committed genuine Christians for many years, before dealing with these areas.

Many books have been written on this topic. Many of them are written by those who are occultists who are possessed and seeking to mislead others. We will recommend OTHER Christian books at the end of this section for those who wish to pursue these matters with the seriousness they deserve. Most of the books available in these areas for Christians are written in English or German.

Also, it may not be enough to pray these prayers once. It may take much time to have the impact desired. In order to have personal victory in these areas over demonic spirits:

1) One must be a Genuine Christian

2) One must seek to actively follow God
3) One must spend much TIME reading the Bible, and
4) One must spend much TIME praying and learning HOW to pray to God in the name of Jesus Christ, in accordance (agreement) with the information and principles explained in the New Testament.

prayer of renunciation of Demonic Forces

Prayer to renounce witchcraft and/or any spiritual practice contrary to God and His given instructions

{Whether you have decided to become a Christian 20 years ago or five minutes ago, you can still pray this prayer. If you are not a Christian believer, or if you are confused about what this means, no problem. Just go to the section on how to become a Christian, pray that prayer, and then come back and pray this one}

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should Lord, I find this prayer difficult and I pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and mean it.

Lord, I come to you because I am a true Christian believer, I _(your name here)_____, being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11). I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence from acting that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would give me your spiritual strength and your spiritual protection. I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me.

I come before you in prayer today In the name of Jesus Christ because I want to renounce any and all practices that are contrary to you or to your teachings. I come before you today in the name of Jesus Christ.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any contact or seeking of any spirit or spiritual entity other than

the Christian Triune God or the Son of God, Jesus Christ. I want to renounce any and all of my behaviors and practice of allowing myself to contact the spiritual world or pray to/ through spiritual entities or people, that are not Jesus Christ.

I recognize that the Bible states that we can only come to God through Jesus Christ, and through no other persons or spirits.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any and all of my spiritism, spirit-contact, witchcraft and occult practices, as well as any spiritual or other practice which is against you or contrary to you, and I ask for your favor and help to help me renounce these activities.

At this moment, I choose by my own will to renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those whom I have joined. I include blood relatives as well as adoptive relatives and any mates, or any others whom I have joined such as lovers, seducers whether these were my (whichever applies to you - if you are not sure...include them all) wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. In the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, curse, fetish, decision, intention, word or thought, or gesture, and I hereby renounce any and every fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bringing works of darkness to my own life.

Lord God, in the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11)

I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior,

through His Blood that was shed for me,

through his precious Body given for me,

through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer,

I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by the sins of those before me.

I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, Spiritually wrong promise, or evil covenant, curse, action, word, or deed or attitude - from my actions or my past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth. By this action today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out in my life - effective as far back as needs be to the very first though, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14).

I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You God, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1)

Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me this day, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will. I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my sins on the cross.

Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to

serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you. I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring true Christian friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus, and I thank you that I am now free in deed, according to what you have shared with you in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27).

(Note: take time to look up these verses in the Bible which can be found in the Bible. You may want to write them down, and memorize them as well. It is good practice and will serve you well).

I pray Lord that you would help me to remember that each time I am tempted, that I can come back and talk with you, and read the Bible for strength and encouragement.

In the name of Jesus Christ I have asked all of these things, and I thank you for giving them to me, Amen.

The Spiritual Problems caused by Spiritual Explorations of Witchcraft & Dark Spirituality - Hereditary Witchcraft

There is such a thing as occult forces that try to force families to serve them, for many decades, and for many generations. Some families did not KNOW how to fight the demonic spirits. Therefore they gave in to them, and serve those forces, and try to force their other family members to do this.

This needs to be resisted, but true freedom and true resistance can only be found in those who truly accept and believe the message of Jesus Christ as the New Testament confirms and explains. This is only ONE book of many portions of the New Testament. The New Testament is comprised of 27 books.

Prayer to be forgiven for sins committed while exploring darkness and/or evil and prayers to be forgiven for sins committed in & during witchcraft

Some people will wrongly tell you that this prayer cannot or will not have a good impact on your life. Whether they consciously know it or not, those who say that are people who are trying to trick you. But if this prayer would really have no effect on your life, then it certainly cannot hurt to pray it.

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should. Lord, I find this prayer difficult and pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and be totally sincere. Lord, I come to you because I am now a true Christian believer, and because I, (your name here) , being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to

you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11).

I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would strengthen me as I pray this and that my mind would be clear, and that I would be able to concentrate on talking with you and on what I would like to pray. I thank you for coming to my help as you said you would in the Bible, and despite the tricks of any evil forces to convince me of the opposite. I thank you that you Love me Lord, even if I do not always feel as though you do because I am not perfect.

I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me. I thank you Lord, because I know that you are more powerful than the forces which may have been controlling my life, and which were exercising influence in my life that I want to be sure is terminated and over. I come to you in prayer today Lord, because I want to be delivered from all consequences of hereditary involvement in the occult or any occult curses which have impacted my life and/or hereditary witchcraft and all of the sins and curses which have come from those activities. I choose by my own will and I do now renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those past and present whom I have joined.

Choosing by my own will Lord Jesus Christ, I renounce any and all curses or effects of my past actions, habits, thought processes and any other activity or intention contrary to your character and contrary to your word the Bible. any relatives of mine who have been in the occult which you know about Lord, and whereby I am or have been affected by any of their actions, thoughts, words or deeds. **In your name and by my will with your help and depending upon you, I renounce** all occult blessings, all occult heritage and all occult consequences, as well as any demonic spirits or inspiration,

which have a basis for interference or influence in my life, either because of my own actions or because of the actions of any of my ancestors or relatives which has an effect on me- whatever evil effect that might be.

In this renunciation Lord, I include blood and adoptive relatives and any mates, such as lovers, seducers and rapists wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, action, curse, fetish, gesture, and fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bring works of darkness to my own life.

[you should take time out at this point, recalling to your mind any known names or circumstances - especially if there have been rapes or seductions that you know about, from or towards you, or that you participated in or witnessed. Take each situation and person individually and ask the Lord to forgive you of your involvement and participation in each of these situations. Where the situation applies instead to others, ask that they would come to realize the wrongness of their action, and that they would be drawn to the Lord and that they would repent and be saved]

Lord, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11) I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior, through His Blood that was shed for me, through his precious Body given for me, through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer. I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by my sins or the sins of those before me. I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, or evil covenant, curse, or fetish from the past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth.

By this action right now today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out - effective as far back as needs be to the very first though, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14).I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You, Father, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You here and now as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1) Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me today, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will.

I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my redemption on the cross. Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you.

I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. I ask Lord that you would give me spiritual discernment so that I would not be deceived by others, and so that I would follow you in the ways that you want me to. I pray that you would help me to understand you and know you better and that you would help me be an effective messenger of yours to communicate the truths of the Gospel and live and stand up for You. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you that I am now free in

deed, according to what you have shared with me in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27). In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

LIST OF ACCURATE BOOKS on the OCCULT / DEMONIC SPIRITS for those who are CHRISTIANS and who sincerely want to know more to help themselves, and their family members

These books are available at a bookstore online at www.amazon.com . They MAY be available through other places online (on the internet).

Demonology Past and Present by **Kurt Koch**- Available ALSO in German

Occult ABC by Kurt Koch - Available ALSO in German

Other Books by Kurt Koch - Available ALSO in German

Demons in the World Today: A Study of Occultism in the Light of God's Word by Merril Unger

The Beautiful Side of Evil by J. Michaelsen

Inside the New Age Nightmare: For the First Time Ever...a Former Top New Age Leader Takes You on a Dramatic Journey by Baer

Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Constance Cumbey

Die sanfte Verführung (Cumbey Constance)
Book Description: 1987. Die Autorin beschreibt in diesem Standardwerk Entstehung, Lehren, Ziele und okkulte Wurzeln der New-Age-Bewegung. Sie enthüllt beklemmende

Parallelen zur ....biblischer Endzeitprophezeiungen. Hardcover, guter Zustand, Verlag Schulte & Gerth, Taschenbuch Neues Zeitalter (Geheimwissen), Religiöse Zeitfragen S. 300,

A Planned Deception: The Staging of a New Age Messiah (ISBN: 0935897003 / 0-935897-00-3) Cumbey, Constance Pointe Publishers

The Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Overcoming the Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Destroying the Works of Witchcraft Through Fasting & Prayer by Ruth Brown

Orthodoxy & Heresy: A Biblical Guide to Doctrinal Discernment by Robert Bowman

Beyond Seduction: A Return to Biblical Christianity by D. Hunt

Pilgrim's Progress by John Bunyan - The most widely translated Christian book after the Bible. (Yes, an edition in German, Dutch, French, Italian, Spanish, Portugues, and Arabic have all been made). Note: Pilgrim's Progress by John Bunyan is available for FREE online.

The Christian in Complete Armour, or, A treatise of the Saints by Pastor (Rev.) William GURNALL - in One Volume or in Three Volumes - available for FREE online
(the term "saints" used here simply means Christians).

كتاب

العهد الجديد لربنا ومخلصنا يسوع

المسيح

قد تُرجِم حديثًا من اللغة اليونانية

اسماء اسفار العهد الجديد وعدد اصحاحاتها

انجيل متى	اصحاحاته	٢٨	١ تيموثاوس	"	٦
انجيل مرقس	"	١٦	٢ تيموثاوس	"	٤
انجيل لوقا	"	٢٤	تيطس	"	٣
انجيل يوحنا	"	٢١	فليمون	"	١
اعمال الرسل	"	٢٨	العبرانيين	"	١٣
رومية	"	١٦	يعقوب	"	٥
١ كورنثوس	"	١٦	١ بطرس	"	٥
٢ كورنثوس	"	١٣	٢ بطرس	"	٣
غلاطية	"	٦	١ يوحنا	"	٥
افسس	"	٦	٢ يوحنا	"	١
فيلبي	"	٤	٣ يوحنا	"	١
كولوسي	"	٤	يهوذا	"	١
١ تسالونيكي	"	٥	رؤيا يوحنا	"	٢٢
٢ تسالونيكي	"	٣	وجميعها سبعة وعشرون سفرًا		

انجيل متى

الاصحاح الاول

١ كتاب ميلاد يسوع المسيح ابن داود ابن ابرهيم* ٢ ابرهيم ولد اسحق. واسحق ولد يعقوب.
و يعقوب ولد يهوذا واخوتهُ. ٣ ويهوذا ولد فارص وزارح من ثامار. وفارص ولد حصرون.
وحصرون ولد ارام. ٤ وارام ولد عميناداب. وعميناداب ولد نحشون. ونحشون ولد سلمون.
٥ وسلمون ولد بوعز من راحاب. وبوعز ولد عوبيد من راعوث. وعوبيد ولد يسى. ٦ ويسى ولد
داود الملك. وداود الملك ولد سليمان من التي لاوريا. ٧ وسليمان ولد رحبعام. ورحبعام ولد
ابيا. وابيا ولد آسا. ٨ وآسا ولد يهوشافاط. ويهوشافاط ولد يورام. ويورام ولد عُزِّيَّا. ٩ وعزيا
ولد يوثام. ويوثام ولد احاز. واحاز ولد حزقيا. ١٠ وحزقيا ولد منسى. ومنسى ولد آمون. وآمون
ولد يوشيا. ١١ ويوشيا ولد يكنيا واخوتهُ عند سبي بابل. ١٢ وبعد سبي بابل يكنيا ولد شألتيئيل.
وشالتيئيل ولد زربابل. ١٣ وزربابل ولد ابيهود. وابيهود ولد أَلياقيم. والياقيم ولد عازور.
١٤ وعازور ولد صادوق. وصادوق ولد اخيم. واخيم ولد أَليود. ١٥ واليود ولد أَليعازر. وأَليعازر
ولد متان. ومتان ولد يعقوب. ١٦ ويعقوب ولد يوسف رجل مريم التي وُلِدَ منها يسوع الذي
يُدعَى المسيح* ١٧ فجميع الاجيال من ابرهيم الى داود اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن داود الى سبي بابل
اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن سبي بابل الى المسيح اربعة عشر جيلاً

١٨ اما ولادة يسوع المسيح فكانت هكذا. لما كانت مريم امهُ مخطوبة ليوسف قبل ان يجتمعا
وُجدت حبلى من الروح القدس* ١٩ فيوسف رَجُلها اذ كان بارًّا ولم يشأ ان يشهرها اراد تخليتها
سرًّا* ٢٠ ولكن فيما هو متفكرٌ في هذه الامور اذا ملاك الرب قد ظهر لهُ في حلمٍ قائلاً يا يوسف
ابن داود لا تخف ان تأخذ مريم امرأتك. لان الذي حُبِل بهِ فيها هو من الروح القدس.
٢١ فستَلِد ابنًا وتدعو اسمهُ يسوع. لانهُ يخلص شعبهُ من خطاياهم* ٢٢ وهذا كلهُ كان لكي يتمَّ ما قيل
من الرب بالنبي القائل. ٢٣ هوذا العذراء تحبل وتلد ابنًا ويدعون اسمهُ عمانوئيل الذي تفسيرهُ
الله معنا

٢٤ فلما استيقظ يوسف من النوم فعل كما امرهُ ملاك الرب واخذ امرأتهُ* ٢٥ ولم يعرفها حتى
ولدت ابنها البكر. ودعا اسمهُ يسوع

الاصحاح الثاني

١ ولما وُلِدَ يسوع في بيت لحم اليهودية في أَيام هيرودس الملك اذا مجوس من المشرق قد

کتاب

پیمان تازهٔ

خداوند ورهانندهٔ ما

عیسی مسیح

که از لسان اصلی یونانی

بفارسی

ترجمه کردهٔ

افضل الفضلآ المسیحیّه

هنری مارْتِن کشیس انکلیسی ایست

که در دار السّلطنت لَنْدَنْ محروسه

باعانت مجمع مشهور به بیبْل سوسَیَّتِي

کرّت سیّم بدار الطّباعه بنده کمترین رِچارد واطس

انکلیسي مطبوع کردید

سنه ۱۸۳۷

مسیحیّه

فهرست این کتاب مقدس

انجیل متّي آغاز میکند در صحیفهٔ 1

انجیل مرقس 83

انجیل لوقا 135

انجیل یوحنّا 221

کتاب اعمال حواریان 288

رسالهٔ پولس حواري باهل روم . 371

رسالهٔ پولس حواري باهل قرنتُس . 405

رسالهٔ دویّم پولس حواري باهل قونتُس 437

رسالهٔ پولس حواري بکلتیّان . . 459

رسالهٔ پولس حواري بافسسیّان . 470

رسالهٔ پولس حواري باهل فِیلپي 481

رسالهٔ پولس حواري بقلُسیّان . 489

رسالهٔ اوّل پولس بتسلُنیقیّان . 496

رسالهٔ دویّم پولس بتسلنیقیّان . 503

رسالهٔ اوّل پولس بتیموثیوس . . 507

رسالهٔ دویّم پولس بتیموثیوس . . 516

رسالهٔ پولس بتیتوس 522

رسالهٔ پولس بفلیمون 526

رسالهٔ پولس بعبریّان 528

رسالهٔ عام یعقوب حواري . . . 552

رسالهٔ عام اوّل پطرس حواري . . 561

رسالهٔ عام دویّم پطرس حواري . 570

رسالهٔ عام اوّل یوحنّاي حواري . 576

رسالهٔ عام ثاني یوحنّاي حواري . 585

رسالهٔ عام سیّم یوحنّاي حواري . 586

رسالهٔ عام یهوداي حواري . . . 587

کتاب مکاشفات یوحنّاي الهي . . 590

LE

NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

DE

NOTRE SEIGNEUR JÉSUS-CHRIST

D'APRÈS LA VERSION REVUE

Par J. F. OSTERVALD

PARIS

SOCIÉTÉ BIBLIQUE DE FRANCE

41, RUE LA BRUYÈRE

1872

One of the Reliable copies of the French New Testament - Une Bible fidele.
Available sometimes [and Free (gratis)] at www.archive.org

TABLE DES LIVRES

DU NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

	Nombre des chap.	Pages
Évangile selon saint Matthieu .	28	1
Évangile selon saint Marc . . .	16	52
Évangile selon saint Luc	24	85
Évangile selon saint Jean . . .	21	139
Les Actes des Apôtres	28	179
Épître de saint Paul aux Romains	16	232
Ire Épître aux Corinthiens . . .	16	255
IIe Épître aux Corinthiens . . .	13	277
Épître aux Galates	6	292
Épître aux Éphésiens	6	300
Épître aux Philippiens	4	307
Épître aux Colossiens	4	313
Ire Épître aux Thessaloniciens.	5	318
IIe Épître aux Thessaloniciens.	3	323
Ire Épître à Timothée	6	326
IIe Épître à Timothée	4	332
Épître à Tite	3	336
Épître à Philémon.	1	339
Épître aux Hébreux	13	340
Épître de saint Jacques.	5	357
Ire Épître de saint Pierre	5	362
IIe Épître de saint Pierre	3	369
Ire Épître de saint Jean	5	373
IIe Épître de saint Jean.	1	379
IIIe Épître de saint Jean.	1	380
Épître de saint Jude.	1	381
Apocalypse de saint Jean	22	383

Le signe ¶ indique la division du texte en paragraphes.

La Bible la plus fidele = Texte Recu - Grec Koine - d'Estienne (1550-51)

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	CHAPTERS.
Matthew	28
Mark	16
Luke	24
John	21
The Acts	28
Epistle to the Romans ...	16
I. Corinthians	16
II. Corinthians...	13
Galatians	6
Ephesians	6
Philippians	4
Colossians	4
I. Thessalonians	5
II. Thessalonians	3
I. Timothy	6
II. Timothy	4
Titus	3
Philemon	1
Hebrews	13
Epistle of James	5
I. Peter	5
II. Peter	3
I. John	5
II. John	1
III. John	1
Jude	1
Revelation	22

新約全書目錄

馬太傳音書	八十二章計
可馬傳音書	六十章計
加路傳音書	四十二章計
翰約傳音書	一十二章計
使徒行傳	八十二章計
羅馬人書	六十章計
林多前人書	六十章計
林多後人書	三十章計
加拉太人書	六章計
弗所人書	六章計
腓立比人書	四章計
西羅哥人書	四章計
迦尼羅撒帖前人書	五章計
迦尼羅撒帖後人書	三章計
摩提太前書	六章計
摩提太後書	四章計
提多書	三章計
門立腓書	一章計
來伯希人書	三十章計
雅各書	五章計
彼得前書	五章計
彼得後書	三章計
翰約第一書	五章計
翰約第二書	一章計
翰約第三書	一章計
猶大書	一章計
默示錄	二十二章計

Chinese Simplified - Request to God

。

==========

亲爱的上帝, 谢谢这新约被发布了以便我们能学会更多关于您。

请帮助人民负责任对使这本电子书可利用。请帮助他们能快速地工作, 和使更加电子的书可利用 请帮助他们有他们需要为了能继续工作为您的所有资源、金钱、力量和时间。

请帮助那些是队的一部分每天帮助他们。

请给他们力量继续和给每个他们精神理解为工作, 您要他们做。
请帮助每个他们没有恐惧和不记得, 您是回答祷告并且是负责一切的上帝。

我祈祷, 您会鼓励他们, 并且您保护他们, 并且工作& 部他们参与。
我祈祷, 您会保护他们免受能危害他们或减慢他们下来的精神力量或其它障碍。
请帮助我当我使用这新约使这编辑可利用并且的认为人民, 以便我能祈祷为他们和因此他们能继续帮助更多人民 我祈祷, 您会给我您的圣洁词(新约) 爱, 并且您会给我精神智慧和法眼认识您更多和了解我们是生存在的时期。

请帮助我会对付困难, 我与每天被面对。
God 阁下, 帮助我想要认识您更多和想要帮助其它基督徒在我的区域和在世界。

我祈祷, 您会给从事网站的电子书队和那些并且那些帮助他们您的智慧。

我祈祷, 您会帮助他们的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成员精神上不被欺骗, 但明白您和想要接受和跟随您用每个方式。 并且我要求您做这些事以耶稣的名义, 阿门,

==========

。
==========

Chinese Traditional - Talking to the Lord of Heaven

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。 請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。
我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。
請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

==========

Chinese Traditional - Request to God

。

==========

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。

請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。
我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。
請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

==========

Korean - Request to God

◦
==========
너에 관하여 더를 배운 친애하는 신, 우리가 하기 위하여 이 신약이 풀어 놓았다 고 너를 감사하십시요. 이 전자 책을 이용할 수 있게 하기를 위해 책임있는 사람을 돕십시요. 빨리 일한 그들을 돕라, 전자 책을 이용할 수 있게 하십시요 너를 위해 일한 유지하 그들이 위하여 필요로 하는 모든 자원, 돈, 힘 및 시간을 있을것을 돕십시요. 팀의 부분 이는 그들을 돕십시요 그들을 매일 돕. 너가 그들을 하는 원한다 고 그들의 각자에게 일을 위해 영적인 이해를 계속하, 주기 위하여 그들에게 힘을 주십시요. 그들의 각자가 공포를 있고지 않을것을 그리고 너가 기도를 응답하는 모두에게 맡겨져 있는 이고 신 이는 것을 생각하지 않을 것을 돕십시요.

나에 의하여 그리고 안으로 접전된다 고 너가 그들을 격려할텐데, 일 & 내각 보호하고 고 너가 그들을, 고가 기도한다. 나에 의하여 너가 그들을 해치나 아래로 감속할 수 있은 다른 장애 또는 영적인 힘에서 그들을 보호할텐데 고가 기도한다. 나가 그들과 그래서 수 있는다 하기 위하여, 나가 또한 이 판을 이용할 수 있게 한 사람의 생각하기 위하여 이 신약을 이용할 때 나를 돕십시요 그들을 위해 기도할 사람을 더 돕것을 계속한 할 수 있는다 너가 나에게 너의 신성할 낱말 (신약)의 사랑을 줄텐데 것,

그리고 기도한다 나에 의하여 너를 더 잘 알, 우리가 살아있는 기간 이해하기 위하여 너가 나에게 영적인 지혜 및 감식력을 줄텐데 고가. 나가 매일에 대결한다 고 나가 곤란을 다루기 위하여 어떻게 알l것을 돕십시요. God주는, 나가 너를 더 잘 알, 나의 지역안에 그리고 전세계 다른 기독교인을 돕라 싶고 싶을것을. 나에 의하여 너가 웹사이트에 일하는 전자 그들을 너의 지혜 돕책 팀을 및 그들을 및 그들을 줄텐데 고가 기도한다. 나에 의하여 너가 그들의 가족 (및 가족)의 개인적인 일원을 영적으로 속이지 않을것을 돕l텐데 고가, 그러나 너를 이해하, 각 방법안에 너를 받아들이, 따르고 싶기 위하여 기도한다. 그리고 나는 너에게 예수에 맹세하여 이 일을,Amen하라고 묻는

Japanese - Request to God
==========
親愛なる神、私達があなたについての詳細を学べるようにこの新約聖書が解放されたことありがとう。 この電子本を使用できるようにさせる為に責任がある人々を助けなさい。それらを速く働ける助け電子本を使用できるようにさせなさい それらがあなたのために働き続けられる必要とする資源すべて、お金、強さおよび時間があるのを助けなさい。
チームの部分であるそれらを助けなさいそれらを毎日助ける。それらにしてほしいことそれらのそれぞれに仕事のための精神的な理解を続け、与えるためにそれらに強さを与えなさい。それらのそれぞれが恐れを持たないのをそして祈りに答えるすべてを担当し、神であることを覚えないのを助けなさい。 私によっては従事していることそれらを励ます、仕事及び大臣保護することそれらを、ことが祈り。
私によってはそれらに害を与えか、または遅らせることができる他の障害か精神的な力からそれらを保護することが祈る。 私がそれら及び従ってことができるように、私がまたこの版を使用できるようにさせた人々について考えるのにこの新約聖書を使用するとき私を助けなさいそれらのために祈るより多くの人々を助け続けるできる 私によっては私にあなたの神聖な単語(新約聖書) の愛を与えること、そして祈るもっとよく知り、私達が生きている一定期間を理解するために私に精神的な知恵および大きい理解を与えることが。
私が毎日と直面されること私が難しさを取扱う方法を知るのを助けなさい。
God 主は、私がもっとよく知り、私の区域のそして世界中の他のクリスチャンを助けたいと思いたいと思うのを助ける。 私によってはウェブサイトに取り組むおよびそれらを与える電子それらをあなたの知恵助ける本のチームをおよびチームをことが祈る。私によっては家族(および私の家族)の個々のメンバーが精神的に欺かれないのを助ける言うことがわかり、あらゆる方法で受け入れ、続きたいと思うためにことが祈る。 そして私はイエス・キリストの名でこれらの事を、アーメンするように頼む、
==========

Gebet zum Gott

Lieber Gott, Danke, daß dieses Evangelium oder dieses neue Testament freigegeben worden ist, damit wir in der LageSIND, mehr über Sie zu erlernen. Helfen Sie bitte den Leuten, die für das Zur Verfügung stellen dieses elektronischen Buches verantwortlich sind. Sie wissen, daß wem sie sind und SieSIND in der Lage, ihnen zu helfen.

Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, in der Lage zu SEIN, schnell zu arbeiten, und stellen Sie elektronischere Bücher zur Verfügung Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, alle Betriebsmittel, das Geld, die Stärke und die Zeit zu haben, die sie zwecks sein müssen für, Sie zu arbeiten zu halten.

Helfen Sie bitte denen, die ein Teil der Mannschaft sind, das ihnen auf einer täglichen Grundlage helfen. Geben Sie ihnen die Stärke bitte, um jedem von ihnen das geistige Verständnis für die Arbeit fortzusetzen und zu geben, daß Sie sie tun wünschen. Helfen Sie bitte jedem von ihnen, Furcht nicht zu haben und daran zu erinnern, daß Sie der Gott sind, der Gebet beantwortet und der verantwortlich für alles ist.

Ich bete, daß Sie sie anregen würden und daß Sie sie schützen und die Arbeit u. das Ministerium, daß sie innen engagiert werden. Ich bete, daß Sie sie vor den geistigen Kräften oder anderen Hindernissen schützen würden, die sie schädigen oder sie verlangsamen konnten.

Helfen Sie mir bitte, wenn ich dieses neue Testament benutze, um an die Leute auch zu denken, die diese Ausgabe zur Verfügung gestellt haben, damit ich für sie und also, sie beten kann kann fortfahren, mehr Leuten zu helfen.

Ich bete, daß Sie mir eine Liebe Ihres heiligen Wortes (das neue Testament) geben würden und daß Sie mir geistige Klugheit und Einsicht, um Sie besser zu kennen geben würden und den Zeitabschnitt zu verstehen, dem wir in leben. Helfen Sie mir bitte, zu können die Schwierigkeiten beschäftigen, daß ich mit jeden Tag konfrontiert werde.

Lord God, helfen mir Sie besser kennen und zu wünschen anderen Christen in meinem Bereich und um die Welt helfen wünschen. Ich bete, daß Sie die elektronische Buchmannschaft und -die geben würden, die ihnen Ihre Klugheit helfen. Ich bete, daß Sie den einzelnen Mitgliedern ihrer Familie (und meiner Familie) helfen würden nicht Angelegenheiten betrogen zu werden, aber, Sie zu verstehen und Sie in jeder Weise annehmen und folgen zu wünschen. Geben Sie uns Komfort auch und Anleitung in diesen Zeiten und ich bitten Sie, diese Sachen im Namen Jesus zu tun, amen,

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make **more** Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook has been released so that we are able to learn more about you and wiser versions. Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more resources available to help others. Please help them to have all the resources, the funds, the strength and the time that they need and ask for in order to be able to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and that you protect them physically and spiritually, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them or their work and projects, or slow them down. Please help them to find Godly friends who are able to help. Provide helpful transportation for their consistent use.
Remind me to pray for them often as this will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and understanding so they can better follow you, and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us